

Awaken Chapter 251 -

West Island.

Tianzhu Temple.

The Garan divine Monk's gaze had been completely shaken.

He looked at Xu Qingnian.

In his eyes, there was shock, unparalleled shock.

The Three Dharma Seals.

This was the supreme true meaning of the Buddhist sect, and the true meaning that the Buddhist sect had been painstakingly pursuing.

An ancient Buddha once said that there were three criteria that needed to be met in order to be a true Buddha, and if one of these three levels was achieved at random, one would be a true Buddha.

And these three criteria, he could not say, were impermanence, lawlessness and silence, but what exactly they were, the Buddhists did not know.

It is only called the three truths of the Dharma, which may also be called the three seals of the Dharma.

In ancient and modern times, the debate within the Buddhist school has never ceased on the Three Dharma Seals.

And today, Xu Qingnian had revealed the true meaning of the Three Dharma Seals.

How could this not astonish him?

The Three Dharma Seals.

It was the only standard for identifying the true Buddha. As long as you met the requirements of the Three Dharma Seals, you were the true Buddha.

Even if the true Buddha does not acknowledge you, you are still a true Buddha.

If you do not attain it, even if the True Buddha himself says that you are a Buddha, it will be of no use.

The Three Dharma Seals.

All actions are impermanent, everything, is impermanent, the next moment and this moment are subject to countless changes, whether they are good or bad things.

Whether it is birth, old age, sickness or death, love, hatred or separation, you just need to know that it will all change, then keep a peaceful mind and you will not have any suffering.

You are afraid of death because you fear it, but since you were born, you have known that people will die, so why think about it any more?

Everything will be predetermined, so it is better to find your own peace in the midst of predetermined change, and this is the meaning of the impermanence of all actions and the fact that everything is suffering.

All things in the world are centred on 'I', they cannot reflect their true nature, they can only look at the appearance of others, so enter into a state of selflessness, not centred on yourself, but on everything in the world.

With the appearance of others, reflect my appearance, and with the appearance of all things, view my original appearance.

Nirvana is silent, when transcending everything, you are not you, I am not me, extinguishing all birth, old age, sickness and death, there is no peace and happiness, everything returns to the primordial, silent all, no birth, no death, thus reaching the true supreme state.

Then all causes and effects with me will be reduced to clouds of smoke.

Everything that has passed is also a cloud of smoke.

In the simplest of theories, you have come into the world, but you have disappeared, all illness and sorrow are irrelevant to you, and the existence that was relevant to you is no longer relevant.

Self-nirvana may seem like self-destruction in general, but the actual mountain has a much different depth.

Exactly how it is cannot be described in a few words, and it is the highest state of Buddhism.

It is because nirvana is not rebirth, it is not about starting all over again with a new person, it is about being completely nothing, completely flawless, not being born and not being destroyed.

Xu Qingnian has naturally not reached this realm, and if Xu Qingnian had, he would not be here.

The first two realms are attainable, the impermanence of all actions and the absence of self in all dharmas; the last realm is almost impossible, and even a true Buddha may not be able to achieve it.

This kind of Buddha is something that can only be achieved by the supreme Buddhas of the Buddha School, and even the Buddha Ancestors have to respect when they see this kind of thing.

Xu Qingnian's utterance of the true meaning of the Three Dharma Seals, the true meaning of the Buddha Sect, was the most terrifying part.

In one word, he had broken the true meaning of the Buddha Sect.

Xu Qingnian was empowered by the Buddha's teachings, and a nine-fold Buddha wheel coalesced behind his head, reflecting everything in the world and filled with the phase of supreme wisdom.

This was Xu Qingnian's terror, and the golden lotus beneath his feet was bursting with infinite golden Buddha light, baking him like a true Buddha.

The Three Dharma Seals coalesced and transformed into a treasure vase that appeared above his head, another symbol of the perfection of Buddhism.

The Great Dao Vase is filled with wisdom.

This means that Xu Qingnian has entered the Righteous Enlightenment.

There are two main types of True Enlightenment in Buddhism.

One is the Realm of Righteous Enlightenment.

The second is Wisdom Right Awareness.

Realm Right Enlightenment is the cultivation of Buddhahood through the power of the thoughts of all beings.

Wisdom Right Enlightenment, on the other hand, is the true enlightenment and attainment of supreme wisdom.

Of the two, naturally the latter is the most important. To rely on Realm Right Enlightenment is only to say that this realm is called Right Enlightenment, not that you are truly Right Enlightened.

If you are truly enlightened, you will be able to see the Buddha's face and know all the wisdom of the world.

Xu Qingnian has the qualifications of the True Enlightenment, has the Nine Golden Lotus under his feet, chants the true sutra of the Buddha, and now he has even spoken the true meaning of the Buddha's teachings.

How could he not be shocked, and how could he not be astonished?

This moment.

Inexplicably, the Garan divine monk felt that the debate on the Dharma was going to fail.

The momentary sensation made him immediately shake his head and come to his senses.

The dialectic could not fail.

Nor could it fail.

And in the capital of Great Wei.

The vault of the sky was sprinkled with flower petals, a scene of falling ceilings, each petal inscribed with Buddhist scriptures.

On the ground, a golden lotus emerges, looking beautiful, and a divine beast appears, offering auspicious rites.

Such a vision is indeed superior to the visions of Confucianism and the Immortal Way.

The Buddhist school itself is famous for its visions, especially the world of bliss, which is portrayed as something more in the texts of the book.

The appearance of such an extraordinary vision right now really silenced the group of monks.

They did not expect that Xu Qingnian, whom they despised the most, would become their greatest enemy in the midst of their Dharma debates.

Xu Qingnian spoke the true meaning of Buddhism.

He also won the fourth question.

The battle of the other side.

The battle for ultimate bliss.

In the tavern in the capital of Great Wei, the divine monk Hui Xin paid a deep obeisance to Xu Qingnian. He had heard the three words spoken just now clearly and understood exactly what they represented.

All actions are impermanent, all dharmas are egoless, and silent nirvana.

These are the triple truths of the Buddha.

By setting the supreme foundation for the Buddha's school, Xu Qingnian has already surpassed all Buddhist disciples in the world.

He was a divine monk, but now, looking at Xu Qingnian, he made a deep obeisance, as devout as a believer worshipping a saint.

The Heaven and Earth Palace, the Great Wei Palace, the Seven Great Daxian Sects, the people, the Buddhist Sect of the Western Continent, the Imperial Clan of the Eastern Continent, the Southern Continent and the Northern Continent, all the major powers of the world looked at this scene in silence.

Today's battle of Buddhism was unexpected.

No one could have imagined that Xu Qingnian would even utter wonderful words, and even more so, that the Buddha would rest incessantly.

He recited the true sutra of the Buddha, and now he even spoke of the three true meanings of the Buddha Sect, condensed the Daoist Treasure Vase, representing the perfection of wisdom, and there was even a nine-fold Buddha light behind his head, also representing the vastness of the Buddha Dharma, plus the appearance of the Three Dharma Seals.

It gives Xu Qingnian the gift of Supreme Righteousness, and as long as Xu Qingnian is given a certain amount of time, then it will be possible for Xu Qingnian to become a true Righteousness.

If this was the case, for a moment, many powers inexplicably began to ponder, pondering whether their relationship with Xu Qingnian should be improved or whether they should continue to pull it in.

But in any case, Xu Qingnian has used today's battle of the Buddhists to show off his strength in front of the world again.

People were amazed and their eyes were filled with curiosity.

In particular, the seven great Daxian sect chiefs were gathering their divine sense and communicating with each other.

“What other cards did Xu Sheng not bring out? A year ago, he became famous with Confucianism, entering the rank in one day, nine in half a month, eight in a month, seven in less than two months, and raising the realm by one rank every two months thereafter until he reached the third rank.”

“A normal person arriving at the third rank in a year is already a heavenly pride among heavenly pride, but Xu Sheng still secretly cultivates the martial dao.”

“The other day, inscribing the Supreme Dao Sutra, breaking through to the third grade, the Immortal Gate Jade Clear Realm.”

“Now he is chanting out the Buddha’s True Sutra, old man is curious, what else is there that Xu Sheng does not know.”

Senior Lin Lin spoke up, he was the first rank among the crowd who held Xu Qingnian in the highest regard.

He extremely admired Xu Qingnian, was extremely appreciative, otherwise, he would not have taken the initiative the other day and allowed everyone to enter Great Wei.

Once this was said, apart from the Patriarch of the Seven Star Dao Sect, the other six Immortal Sect powerhouses, all participated in the topic.

They were shocked by Xu Qingnian’s talent.

If it were only Confucian Dao talent, they would not have been so, no matter what Xu Qingnian had achieved.

Xu Qingnian’s ability was no longer just Confucianism.

“To be honest, I somehow have an intuition, an unspeakable intuition, I feel that if Xu Qingnian steps into the Sword Dao, it is likely that he will fill in the gaps and broken paths for my Sword Dao, and recast the might of my Sword Dao.”

Jian Wuji spoke up, and he thought the same thing.

Before, he had thought of drawing Xu Qingnian in.

Only Daoist Wudu stopped himself, but he still asked his disciples to go looking for Xu Qingnian and hand over the sect’s sword dao heritage to Xu Qingnian.

It was his hope that Xu Qingnian could continue the supreme legacy of the Sword Dao.

When this was said, the crowd of first rankers were somewhat silent.

It was not that they thought it was impossible, but the brilliance of the Sword Dao was clear to them.

The strongest part of the Immortal Dao was not actually the mere cultivation, why were there talismans and formations in the world? It was because the truly strong lineage of the Sword Dao in the Immortal Dao had fallen away.

In a distant era, the Sword Dao used to be incomparably glorious, and every cultivator would practise it.

Unfortunately, for reasons unknown, the Sword Dao lineage was severed, and because of this, the Sword Dao fell instantly, thus the Dao of Formation and the Dao of Runes rose strongly.

It was a way to make up for the fact that cultivators had no means of attack.

Although there are still many cultivators learning the Sword Dao, it is still not possible after all. The true power of the First Grade Sword Dao is not weaker than that of a First Grade Martial Artist, or even a little stronger.

But as seen the other day, Jian Wuji blasted the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, and it was a fact that although strong, he could not compare to Wu Ming.

Therefore, Jian Wuji agreed with what Lin Zhen Zhen had said, and he was even more incandescent towards Xu Qingnian.

“It’s not necessarily true.”

“Xu Sheng has already stepped into the third rank of the Immortal Dao, cultivating his true self, the Sword Dao lineage, perhaps not, otherwise, Xu Sheng would have cultivated the Sword Dao long ago.”

Daoist Wudu spoke, he was not looking down on Xu Qingnian, nor was he striking Xu Qingnian, but rather stating a fact and opinion.

“Think about it, Xu Sheng walks the Confucian path and possesses wisdom in itself, his master is a first-grade martial artist, so it is not a difficult thing for Xu Sheng’s martial path to enter sainthood.”

“As for the Daoist scriptures, they may be related to the Confucian path, Xu Sheng’s wisdom is superb and unparalleled in the world, in fact it can also be seen through the recitation of the Buddhist scriptures by Xu Sheng just now, in this aspect of scriptures, Xu Sheng is truly the best in the world.”

“As long as it has to do with the knowledge of words, Xu Sheng can basically shock the world, but the sword dao is different, it is a completely new field, it’s not that I don’t approve of Xu Sheng, just that Brother Jian shouldn’t have too much hope.”

Daoist Wudu stated pertinently, hoping that Jian Wuji would not have too much hope.

For a moment, Jian Wuji was somewhat silent, simply because what Daoist Dustless said was not wrong.

But at that very moment, in the Immortal Palace of the Immortals of Tai Shang.

Ziyoung, who was watching Xu Qingnian Lu, suddenly heard a voice transmission.

“Ziying.”

“Go to the Hidden Scripture Pavilion, don’t let anyone find out, go and fetch my clan’s sword secrets, and present the scriptures to Xu Sheng when he finishes debating them.”

This was Daoist Wudu’s voice, and his divine sense transmission caused Lu Ziying, who was watching the debate, to stare in disbelief.

“Why are you taking sword scriptures again?”

Lu Ziying was a little helpless, but Daoist Wuduan was his master, and if it was originally, with his nature, he might not have taken care of his own master.

But now he was a second generation immortal, and he somehow felt that his master no longer cared for him, he didn’t have the same kind of love that he used to have, and sometimes he even felt that his master would somehow show disappointment towards him.

And all this was because of the emergence of Xu Qingnian from the Immortal Path.

This made it very difficult for him.

It was extremely difficult.

So uncomfortable that he wanted to cry.

But no matter how hard it was, he still had to do as he was told and honestly go and fetch the Sword Skill.

And at the same time.

In the capital of the Great Wei.

After Xu Qingnian had said the Three Dharma Seals of the Buddha Sect.

The fourth debate.

Tianzhu Temple had once again lost.

However, Tianzhu Temple's defeat was not unjust, as Xu Qingnian had said the Three Dharma Seals of Buddhism.

It was like a poem written by a literati against each other.

You have composed a poem with excellent rhymes and everyone approves of it, but Xu Qingnian has made the first of the seven rhymes, how else can you play?

The face of the divine monk Hui Jue was a little dark.

He did not know where Xu Qingnian knew so many wisdom laws.

And where did he know so many Buddhist scriptures.

But what he knew was that he could not admit defeat, and if he did, then he would be in big trouble.

The fourth debate was lost.

But it wasn't over yet.

"Phew."

"Please continue with the questions, Master Xu."

Divine Monk Hui Jue folded his hands and looked at Xu Qingnian, and there was still determination in his eyes.

Having reached this point, he would not give up even more.

Please ask Xu Qingnian to ask the question.

Seeing the other party's certainty in his eyes, Xu Qingnian was somewhat unsure of what to say in his heart.

In fact, with the Three Dharma Seals spoken and the Vajra Sutra spoken, this could already be the end.

There was a hundred thousand miles difference between their Buddhist teachings.

Yet, he did not expect that the divine monk Huijue would still want to argue with himself.

Was he really looking for abuse?

One should know that with the visions brought about by the Vajra Sutra and the Three Dharma Seals, it made Xu Qingnian understand that his own Buddhist scriptures would be superior to everything else.

Surpassing the current Buddhist teachings in the Western Continent.

Not even to mention the Mahayana Buddhism, if one were to really bring out the Mahayana Buddhism, it would not be a slap in the face, but a crushing, a complete and utter crushing.

Once the Mahayana Buddhism was released, all Buddhas in the Western Continent would become small Buddhas, overturning all perceptions in the Western Continent.

But the Mahayana Dharma, which Xu Qingnian was reluctant to take out, when he did, would be good for himself, but even better for the current Buddhist sect.

It is the same as saying that if they failed to debate the Dharma, their qi would be reversed, but if they took out the Mahayana Dharma themselves, the Buddhist sect would be completely prosperous, and between the two, they would have failed to debate the Dharma but gained the Mahayana Dharma.

Think about it, will the Buddhist Sect lose or gain?

The Mahayana Buddhism, one would take it out sooner or later, but when one took it out, one must be in control of the Buddhist sect, otherwise, it would not be a good thing to take it out now.

With the divine monk Hui Jue, it was not that Xu Qingnian was confident.

The Golden Light Most Victorious King Sutra understand, the infinite number of heavenly gods worshipping, will this vision work?

Understand the Dharma Flower Sutra, the true body of Rudra comes to meet, Namó Amitabha Buddha, self-contained and limitless.

Still not convinced? Then we'll take out the Avatamsaka Sutra, the Dharma Body Buddha, Piluchana Buddha, to explain the world sea, the infinite worlds, the ten thousand universes, and give you a good lesson today on the Buddhism of the Western Continent.

Let's start with something real.

Right now we will see how unconvinced the divine monk Huijue really is.

Xu Qingnian actually hid a hand first, but if he really pushed himself, Xu Qingnian would give them all but the Mahayana Buddhism.

Only Xu Qingnian didn't like to be too high profile and let himself be asked the question, Xu Qingnian thought about it and then spoke.

"Divine Monk Hui Jue."

"Before this king became a saint, he travelled through the mountains and rivers of Great Wei, visited the Desert West, and saw some Buddhist culture."

"This king is curious as to why the Buddhist temples, where countless incense-bearers go to worship, and in contrast, in Great Wei, although there is no Buddhist sect, there is also the Taoist Confucianism, which has an average incense-bearing culture except for the New Year festivals."

"May I ask why this is?"

Xu Qingnian spoke up, not directly stating his argument, but throwing out a question.

He asked his opponent.

This was the simplest formula among debates, throwing out a question first and asking you to answer it.

Often the question is so common that you cannot find anything wrong with it, but the moment you answer it, the opponent will pick out the fault in your words and begin to attack.

Divine Monk Hui Jue was an old hand at debating scripture and he did not rush to answer.

In particular, having suffered so many losses in a row had made him even more cautious.

This time, instead of choosing to take the initiative to speak, he kept silent, and after about a quarter of an hour, the eight hundred scripture debating monks behind him were the first to speak.

"Back to Master Xu, this is the Buddha's boundless dharma, the Buddha can lead the world to the ultimate bliss, therefore the world knows wisdom, their minds are as pure as a clear platform, and they comprehend the Buddha's dharma under the guidance of us, the disciples of the Buddha school."

“In this way the Buddha’s incense will never end and live on.”

It was a scripture debating monk who spoke up, and the divine monk Huijue had the good sense not to answer the question anymore, but to let the scripture debating monk answer, so that if he said something wrong, he could save the day in time.

What the other side said was a reasonable answer.

However, Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

“A heart as pure as a clear platform? Under guidance? To comprehend the Buddha’s teachings?”

“Then why don’t these incense-bearers become monks on the spot? Wouldn’t they then be able to accompany the ancient Buddha with their green lamps and enlighten the Buddhist path for a long time?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask.

As soon as this was said, a scripture-defending monk immediately gave an answer.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, the world is in the red dust, they are blinded by it and struggle in the sea of suffering, they come to our Buddhist sect to seek a trace of peace of mind and a moment of transcendence.”

“If they understand wisdom, they will enter our Buddhist school, if they cannot understand wisdom, they need to be enlightened by us, the disciples of the Buddhist school, to enter the Buddha.”

“This is also the reason why the Buddhists have to cross over to the east.”

“To enter the Middle Continent is for the sake of the world’s living beings, to seek peace of mind for them, to seek a moment of transcendence, to enjoy the joy of detachment.”

A scripture-defending monk spoke up, speaking in an extremely old-fashioned manner, and as he spoke, his face was even filled with compassion for the world.

He opened his mouth in compassion and closed it in compassion.

“Seeking peace of mind? Transcendence in a flash?”

“Seeking what peace of mind?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and asked in a flat voice.

“Seeking the peace of mind of the original self, the peace of mind of Ming Tai.”

The latter spoke out, saying so.

It was only when this was said.

Xu Qingnian could not help but sneer.

There were wise people in the world, and there were also bodhisattvas in the Buddhist sect, only that the Buddhist sect in the Western Continent was not this wonderful.

“A good one seeks the peace of mind of this self.”

“But in my king’s eyes, the Buddhist sect builds temples in a big way for the world to worship.”

“Isn’t it just using the Buddha’s name to practice selfishness and terrorise the world with the talk of reincarnation and the suffering of hell, you promote Buddhism, yet you make it a crime to disrespect the Buddha.”

“The temple seeks the Buddha for peace of mind, so if one has done something bad, can one go before the Buddha, bow down and say obeisance and be forgiven for his sin?”

“The Buddha said, “Put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha, so is it true that if you have done bad things, you can become a Buddha by putting down the butcher’s knife?”

“In that case, won’t those souls under the butcher’s knife become people who complain about their deaths?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and he voiced his question.

Put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha on the ground.

Xu Qingnian’s third question was this one.

There was a saying in the Buddhist sect, called “Put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha on the ground.

Xu Qingnian then took this as his question and asked his opponent to answer.

When this was said, the scripture-defending monk was stunned; he had not expected Xu Qingnian to bring the topic here.

Nor did he expect that Xu Qingnian was again digging a hole, using burning incense and worshipping Buddha to lead to peace of mind, and then from peace of mind, to the topic of putting down the butcher's knife.

Indeed.

This is a very contradictory topic.

Putting down the butcher's knife and becoming a Buddha on the ground seems to many to be an exhortation to goodness, but the question is, how can these dead people appease their anger when the butcher's knife is stained with blood?

Only, among the scripture debating monks, someone spoke up and gave an answer.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Master Xu is caught up in the situation. The so-called putting down the butcher's knife and becoming a Buddha on the ground means that one hopes not to make the same mistake again and again."

"Choosing to put down the butcher's knife at a critical moment is a salvation of the self; if one is obsessed, more people will be harmed and more karma, too, will be created."

"If one can choose to put down the butcher's knife at a critical moment, one can save more beings."

"Those who have died are already dead, those who are alive remain alive, and those who have died should not be affected by those who are alive."

He spoke out, looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

It was an answer that, in economic terms, was actually a timely stop loss.

"Wrong."

Xu Qingnian shook her head and looked at the other party.

"When all beings die, there is resentment and reluctance that turns into supreme yin power, and it is because of this that heaven and earth breed demons, and that is why there is the saying of cause and effect."

"Those who pass away, do not pass away, it is only for the living to bear the karmic karma."

"This king believes that the butcher's knife should be put down and not become a Buddha."

Xu Qingnian replied thus.

At this point, Divine Monk Hui Jue seized the breakthrough and spoke directly, asking.

“If the butcher’s knife is put down and one cannot become a Buddha, then how do you get the butcher to put down the butcher’s knife? If they are not given the opportunity to repent and change their ways, putting it down or not putting it down is just the same, who would still want to put it down?”

“May I ask you, Master Xu, what method do you have to make those who hold the butcher’s knife in their hands, put it down?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke up, he looked at Xu Qingnian and asked this.

His meaning was simple: to put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha is the last bit of hope for those who are desperate and vicious.

But if even this little hope was gone, why would they be willing to put down the butcher’s knife?

Monk Hui Jue looked at Xu Qingnian.

However, Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

“Kill it.”

Xu Qingnian spoke slowly, this was his Zen intention.

Put down the butcher’s knife, there is no such thing as becoming a Buddha or not, what you did wrong is what you did wrong.

What is the use of remorse? Dead souls never need explanations. The only way to fight violence is to fight violence with violence, to cure evil with evil.

But when these words were spoken, the eight hundred scripture debating monks all frowned, and in a flash a voice rang out.

“Master Xu, you are in disguise.”

“Master Xu, your killing heart is too heavy.”

“To put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha is the foundation of Buddhism. All creatures in heaven and earth have a good heart and a Buddha nature.

“Amitabha Buddha, Amitabha Buddha.”

“Encourage for the good, teach for the evil, Master Xu, your killing heart is too heavy, there are precursors to demonization.”

A voice rang out, among the eight hundred scripture debating monks, some were angry and vajra-eyed, some were overwhelmed with emotion, some were filled with pity, they did not approve of Xu Qingnian’s words.

They did not approve of Xu Qingnian’s words. They thought that Xu Qingnian’s killing heart was too heavy.

But Xu Qingnian’s words were, in the eyes of the people, the great truth.

When you do something wrong, you have to take responsibility for it.

If you do something wrong and do not punish it, but only teach it, what is the point?

If it is a small mistake, it is a small punishment, if it is a big mistake, it is a big punishment.

If no punishment is meted out, the child will have no warning, and if he or she is fearless, he or she will be a breeding ground for sin.

The idea that a filial son is born under the rod may seem vicious, but in fact it is not a wrong thing to do.

But beating is not abuse, and scolding is not a form of punishment.

Beating is only a warning not to abuse, and scolding is not a way of venting one’s emotions, but of informing what is right and wrong.

However, this kind of talk is extremely murderous in the eyes of the Buddhists.

The divine monk Hui Jue even frowned and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Amitabha Buddha, Master Xu, please forgive me for not agreeing with your remarks.”

“Killing thoughts are endless, killing one person can never be quelled, it will only add more and more sins.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue shook his head as he directly denied Xu Qingnian this answer.

Xu Qingnian understood that this kind of philosophy was impossible for the Buddhists to accept.

But he was not a disciple of the Buddhist sect, instead he looked at the divine monk Hui Jue and said.

“Therefore.”

“The Buddhist Sect may not enter Great Wei.”

“A country has its own laws, and a family has its own rules, and the laws of the Buddhist sect in the Western Continent are hypocritical.”

“Only a dynasty can stop the killing.”

“The Great Wei Dynasty, with the Ministry of Punishment overseeing it, ruling the country by law, is eternal.”

“Those who are vicious never shed tears; they shed tears out of fear of death, not out of sincere repentance.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, this was the fundamental reason why Buddhism could not be integrated into the dynasty.

The state, there must be laws to check and balance all this.

If one does wrong, one does wrong, if one commits a crime, one commits a crime, where is all the nonsense?

How can there be any more nonsense?

For what? To make them repent? This is just a way of giving the offender a consolation and a place in his heart.

If the Dharma is used to rehabilitate people, they will understand that no matter what they have done wrong, they will always have a chance, a chance to live.

But if the Dharma is there, so that they do not dare to act recklessly, it cannot be said that this will completely stop crimes, but at least it will make people think carefully about how serious the consequences are when they commit crimes.

Xu Qingnian said so much with the simple intention of making clear the root cause of the Great Wei Dynasty and the Buddhist Sect.

Why did the dynasty not allow the Buddhist Sect to enter?

Is it really because they are afraid that the Buddhist Sect will influence the Great Wei Dynasty?

No, it is a matter of philosophy.

The state is ruled by law.

Buddhism is based on edification.

There was a fundamental conflict and contradiction between the two, and if the Buddhists were allowed in, unless they could accept complete control, to let them in would be to destabilise the country.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, you are caught in the middle.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, his hands folded as he looked at Xu Qingnian.

At these words.

Xu Qingnian sighed and looked at Divine Monk Hui Jue and said.

“It is not clear whether this king has caught a phase or not.”

“But what this king knows is that you already have a butcher’s knife in your hand.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and looked at Divine Monk Huijue and said so.

When this was said, Divine Monk Hui Jue smiled and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Amitabha Buddha, I have never committed any sins in my life and have always been compassionate to the world, so where is the butcher’s knife? And where is the butcher’s knife?”

He wanted to laugh a little, not understanding why Xu Qingnian said he held a butcher’s knife in his hand, but still gave an explanation.

“The butcher’s knife is in your heart.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, looking at the other party and saying so.

At these words, the divine monk Huijue shook his head, his Buddhist light filling the air and looking incomparably holy.

“How can I prove it?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue asked.

“Dig out the heart, and it will be proven.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, speaking indifferently.

Just as soon as he said this, the eight hundred scripture-defending monks' expressions changed abruptly.

"Impossible."

"Master Xu, are you trying to harm my Buddhist divine monks?"

"Ridiculous, how can a heart hide a sword?"

"What a load of nonsense."

"Nonsense."

"Divine Monk, don't listen to his nonsense."

The eight hundred scripture debating monks spoke up one after another, they were somewhat agitated and looked extremely displeased.

These words of Xu Qingnian were simply a load of nonsense, asking the divine monk Huijue to dig out his heart.

Wasn't this an attempt to force Divine Monk Huijue to die?

However, the Divine Monk Hui Jue was not annoyed, but looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Master Xu, I dare to ask, if I really dig out my heart and there is no sword in my heart, will Master Xu be willing to convert to my Buddha?"

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke out, he was not annoyed or angry, but asked so.

As soon as he said this, the faces of the eight hundred scripture debating monks became even more ugly, and they all spoke up, telling the divine monk Hui Jue not to be fooled, and even throughout the entire capital of Great Wei, there was no telling how many powerful people were also curious.

They were very curious as to whether Divine Monk Hui Jue would really cut open his heart.

They were also curious as to whether Xu Qingnian would dare to agree.

They knew that Xu Qingnian was a Confucian half-saint and the prince of the Great Wei, and if Xu Qingnian really agreed to do so in full view of everyone, he would have to do it.

Then he would have to do it, because he was a Confucian half-saint, and if he failed to keep his word, heaven and earth would punish Xu Qingnian.

Even if Divine Monk Hui Jue ripped out his heart and died on the spot, his fate would be miserable if Xu Qingnian did not keep his promise.

It was not worth trading his own future for the life of Divine Monk Hui Jue.

And everyone knows that the divine monk, Hui Jue, must be willing to use his own life to redeem Xu Qingnian.

In his eyes, he would even feel that he was doing it for the sake of the world and that his own death was nothing.

Being able to convert Xu Qingnian to Buddhism was better than a hundred Huijue divine monks.

At this moment, all eyes turned to Xu Qingnian, all of them thinking that Xu Qingnian had overreached himself and pushed himself to his death.

But the crowd also knew that Xu Qingnian would not agree, and this time, Xu Qingnian failed to argue the law.

The Buddhists had won for sure.

But just then.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Good."

"If you dig out the heart, if there is no hidden sword, Xu Mou is willing to convert to Buddhism."

Xu Qingnian spoke, and the words were spoken.

It led to a clamour.

"What is this for?"

"What is Xu Sheng trying to do?"

"Xu Sheng, no."

"It doesn't matter if you lose a question, Xu Sheng shouldn't be impulsive."

“This is not necessary.”

“If you convert to Buddhism, you will all lose, Xu Sheng, you must not.”

A chorus of voices rang out, and the people were in an uproar, unable to believe that Xu Qingnian had really agreed to do so.

Inside the Great Wei Palace, the empress rose instantly, and she also spoke out to stop Xu Qingnian.

If Xu Qingnian were to convert to Buddhism, would he not be caught in a trap? And he would have a lifetime of green lamps to accompany the ancient Buddha, ah.

“No good, Shouren has been tricked.”

“Shouren is still young and has been enraged.”

“This Huijue divine monk is really something, using his life to anger Shouren.”

“How could Shouren be so confused.”

The six ministers, as well as the state princes, spoke up, their fists clenched, worried for Xu Qingnian.

In the Seven Great Daxian Sects.

They naturally did not want Xu Qingnian to join the Buddhist sect, if that were the case, they were afraid that the Buddhist sect was destined to prosper for ten thousand years.

What's more, Xu Qingnian had won so much in front of him, and then lost to the Buddha Sect because of a momentary spirited argument.

That was a big loss.

In the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature.

Wang Chaoyang saw this scene and could not help but reveal a smile.

Xu Qingnian had been pushed to the brink of extinction, but he had never thought that he would really be so foolish as to act out of a moment of impetuosity.

Compared to himself, Xu Qingnian still did not have any substance, and when he was provoked like this, he showed his prototype.

And in the vault of heaven.

Above the golden lotus.

When he heard what Xu Qingnian said, Divine Monk Hui Jue immediately looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Master Xu, is what you said true?”

He asked, not a bit shocked or scared, but even a bit delighted in his eyes.

“It’s true.”

Xu Qingnian said categorically.

When he said this, the divine monk Huijue could not help but take a deep breath, he had no more thoughts and looked at the eight hundred scripture debating monks behind him and said.

“In the past, there was a Buddha who cut his flesh to feed the eagles, today, I, Huijue, dig my heart into the hearts of others, Master Xu, although the old cassock is dead, I still hope that Master Xu will keep his promise.”

“Today, the old cassock passes away, for the sake of my Buddhism, live and let live.”

Speaking here, the divine monk Hui Jue stretched out his hand, and then towards his heart area, wanting to dig directly into it, not giving himself any slightest chance or time.

Whether he had a sword in his heart or not was something that the world knew.

How could a heart hide a sword?

The Zen discourse between the two men was originally a debate above thinking, but the divine monk Huijue pulled hard and fast into reality.

It turned from a debate into a quarrel.

They had fallen behind.

But when Xu Qingnian agreed to do so, it was the biggest downside of all.

Divine Monk Hui Jue did not care, for it did not matter if he died or not, for one life in exchange for Xu Qingnian.

It was worth it.

Fundamentally speaking, it was worth it.

At this moment, Monk Hui Jue was already thinking of the scene after his death when Xu Qingnian, with a face full of reluctance, would honestly join the Buddhist sect.

If Xu Qingnian did not join the Buddhist clan, it would not matter, he was a Confucian half-saint and had destroyed his own future.

If the Great Wei Dynasty ignores it, all the major powers in the world will not leave the Great Wei Dynasty alone.

This is a failure.

A great failure.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian had already embarked on a deadly path, and there was no way back for him; the best outcome was to join the Buddhist Sect.

The best outcome would be for him to join the Buddhist Sect. And the dust would have settled completely on the matter of the Buddhist Sect's entry into the Central Continent.

But at that very moment.

Suddenly.

As Divine Monk Hui Jue closed his eyes, a voice slowly rang out in his ears.

"Divine Monk Huijue."

"Look at what's in your hand."

This was Xu Qingnian's voice.

When this voice rang out, the Huijue Divine Monk suddenly froze.

He froze.

His fingers were about to touch his body, but they stopped at this very moment.

At this very moment.

Divine Monk Hui Jue opened his eyes.

He looked at Xu Qingnian with a look of shock in his eyes.

His gaze was filled with disbelief.

And everyone looked at Divine Monk Hui Jue and also at Xu Qingnian, they did not understand what had happened.

Why did Huijue suddenly stop?

Was he afraid of death?

Also, what was in the hands of the divine monk Hui Jue?

Many people looked at it.

But they found that there was nothing in the hands of the divine monk.

What is going on here?

People were curious, but some of them seemed to understand what was going on, and they were suddenly enlightened.

In the middle of the restaurant.

Hui Xin was the first to see what was going on, and he too showed a shocked look.

Standing in the tavern, he could not help but exclaim.

“Wonderful.”

“Wonderful.”

“Wonderful.”

“Xu Sheng has actually manifested Monk Hui Jue’s butcher’s knife.”

“Hahahahahaha, it is truly wonderful.”

“This blade, when it comes, is really sharp.”

“The knife that kills, the knife that punishes the heart.”

“Xu Sheng, when really Zen is supreme, when really Zen is supreme.”

Divine Monk Hui Xin clenched his fist in excitement.

He instantly understood what Xu Qingnian was doing.

This was not a battle of wills, but Xu Qingnian was forcing Divine Monk Hui Jue to reveal his form.

“Little Master, what does this mean? Why can’t I understand it at all?”

“Yes, yes, what does this say, how come Divine Monk Hui Jue is not digging his heart out?”

“What does this sentence of Xu Sheng mean? I’ve been watching for half a day, but I don’t see anything in the hands of the divine monk Huijue.”

A voice rang out, and the people were really a little confused.

Inside the tavern, the divine monk Huixin also took a deep breath as he pondered over it properly, not knowing how to explain it clearly.

But on the vault of heaven.

Divine Monk Hui Jue froze dead in his tracks.

He looked at Xu Qingnian’s calm gaze and, for a moment, knew that he had lost.

Today, he was defeated through and through.

“Phew.”

A good quarter of an hour had passed.

Divine Monk Hui Jue’s face was filled with bitterness as he bowed deeply towards Xu Qingnian, before slowly speaking.

“Although I lost today’s dharma debate, I lost because I despised Master Xu.”

“Tomorrow, I hope that Master Xu will continue to teach me.”

“However, since Master Xu knows so much about the Dharma, can you debate the Dharma tomorrow and recite the scriptures?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, and he inquired thus.

Today, he conceded defeat.

But it was not a complete admission of defeat, but he was waiting for tomorrow, to debate the sutra teachings.

He would take out the Buddhist World Sutra Dharma and let Xu Qingnian have a good look at what the Buddha World was.

Hearing these words, Xu Qingnian simply spoke calmly.

“Good.”

One word.

He agreed to do so.

However, Xu Qingnian did not leave, but sat on top of the golden lotus.

Sensing the vastness of the Buddha’s teachings.

And at that very moment, the divine monk Huijue and the others, however, slowly fell down and cultivated their gods with the eight hundred scripture-defending monks with their eyes closed.

But in reality, some knew that they were beginning to communicate with themselves as their Yuan Shen.

Today they had lost.

They had lost badly.

But they, however, did not concede defeat.

They were extremely unconvinced.

But among the eight hundred scripture debating monks, there were still many who were curious.

Where did Fang lose.

Awaken Chapter 252 -

Kyoto, Great Wei.

The first stage of the Confucianism-Buddhism competition has come to a halt.

The divine monk Hui Jue had lost.

He had lost badly, being crushed on all fronts by Xu Qingnian, and was unable to defend himself at all.

At this moment, he led the eight hundred scripture debating monks back outside Kyoto and sat on the ground, looking heavy.

Some monks among the eight hundred scripture debating monks were still puzzled and looked at the divine monk Hui Jue and said.

“Divine monk, where did the party lose?”

“Yes, divine monk, where did Fang lose?”

They were puzzled and asked the divine monk Huijue why he had lost just then.

“Ai.”

Speaking of Fang Jue, the divine monk Hui Jue was also a bit distressed.

He had once again fallen for a trick.

And this time, it was a very big deception.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“When Master Xu first raised the question of what it meant to burn incense on the grounds that the Buddha was burning incense, I thought that Master Xu was trying to draw out the words of peace of mind, so I was already prepared.”

“But what I didn’t expect was that Master Xu had designed to deliberately lead us to think in this way, so we thought about it in the context of peace of mind.

“Put down the butcher’s knife and become a Buddha, Master Xu used a sophomoric angle to make us despise him, after all, the butcher’s knife is not a knife, it is an obsession, this is our Buddhist meditation.”

“Master Xu actually understood this, he deliberately pretended not to understand, using the dynasty’s Ministry of Penalty as an excuse, and later even deliberately provoked Lao Di by saying that Lao Di was hiding a sword in his heart.”

“In order to convince Master Xu, Lao cassock was willing to round up and dig out his heart, and Master Xu, under false anger, acted aggressively, but in fact he was forcing Lao cassock to reveal his butcher’s knife.”

“The moment I dug out my heart, the butcher’s knife was revealed.”

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke up and revealed this Zen meaning.

“A butcher’s knife? Who are you slaughtering with this sword, divine monk? Butcher yourself, it should be the sword of redeeming.”

Someone spoke up, full of incomprehension.

But when this was said, the divine monk Huijue shook his head.

“No, this sword of the old cassock is the sword of slaughtering the Great Wei Dynasty.”

The Huijue divine Monk spoke up and gave an answer.

It was.

This sword of his was the sword of the Slaughter Great Wei Dynasty.

Xu Qingnian had already said before that the country ruled by law, and if the Buddhists were to enter and affect the law, this would actually be destroying the Great Wei Dynasty.

Therefore, when one insisted on converting Xu Qingnian, one was actually forcing his way into Great Wei, and once Xu Qingnian converted to Buddhism and Buddha would prevail over the law, then this sword would appear.

As for this sword, whether it is good or bad, this no one knows.

But the problem was that the butcher's knife had already been revealed.

Xu Qingnian's argument with him was that the butcher's knife was in his heart, and now it was merely being drawn out by Xu Qingnian, sort of sitting on the fact that he was the perpetrator of the crime.

This is the subtlety of this meditation, and it is also the core of this meditation.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

The monks clasped their hands together, they understood completely where the Zen opportunity was.

“Divine monk, I had never imagined that Master Xu would be so knowledgeable about Buddhist principles.”

“What should we do?”

A sutra debating monk spoke up, his eyes filled with curiosity.

Once this was said, Divine Monk Hui Jue took a deep breath, and then transmitted his voice.

“In the first debate, although Lao Di lost.”

“But in the second debate, Master Xu cannot win.”

He said with a look of certainty.

At the mention of the second debate, the crowd realised what was going on and nodded their heads.

“That is true, although Master Xu is proficient in Buddhism, only from today’s words, Master Xu still does not allow the true meaning of Buddhism, although he has said the true meaning of the Three Dharma Seals, it can only be said that Master Xu’s Confucian Dao qualifications are against the odds, the second dharma debate is no longer as simple as the scriptures.”

“En, tomorrow’s debate is to inscribe the Buddhist scriptures and promote the splendour of our Buddhist world, Xu Qingnian he knows the true meaning, it is a summary of life and truth, but the magnificent splendour of the Buddhist world is not something he, Xu Qingnian, can understand.”

“Even if Xu Qingnian wins the second match, it doesn’t really matter what it is, the real key is the third debate, the third debate is the most important.”

“En, the third debate is to let the world see my Buddhism’s demon suppression methods, then the world will know how strong the Buddhism is.”

“Divine Monk, do you mean to say that everything will go according to the plan before coming? Without making any changes?”

The scripture debating monks spoke up one after another, and some were so confident that they thought that Xu Qingnian would definitely not win in tomorrow’s debate.

It wasn’t that they were overconfident, but they had prepared three different debates for this trip out to debate the Dharma.

The first is the debate on Buddhist theory.

You ask the questions, I answer them, you refute them, I explain them, and whoever wins over the other, wins.

Secondly, the debate over the inscription of scriptures.

I am a Buddhist, so I will inscribe Buddhist scriptures to reflect the world of bliss, so that the world can see how good the world of Buddhism is.

Thirdly, there is the method of subduing demons.

After the debate on the scriptures and the inscription of the book, the third one is the real display of skills. After the verbal fights, everyone has to show their real skills, right?

The Buddhists have made all the preparations and have found the appropriate place to suppress the evil demons with the vast Buddhist teachings, so that the people of the world can see how strong the Buddhists really are.

After three years, won't the world be in chaos? This news is known to everyone, and since this is the case, let everyone see how powerful the Buddha Sect is, and in that case, how can the people of the world not believe in the Buddha?

This time, since the Buddhists have dared to come out, it means that the Buddhists have prepared all the ways to deal with the situation.

Otherwise, is it really possible to convince the world with just a few words of mouth? Is that possible? Obviously, it is impossible.

It was only that this tactic had not been used before because the Eastern Continent was not yet worthy of it.

Even the second debate and the third debate, the Buddhists did not intend to use it, and if it were not for the emergence of a Xu Qingnian, they really would not have shown this tactic.

"Gentlemen, there is no need to say more."

"Everything will go according to plan."

"Rest well, tomorrow will be a bitter battle, Master Xu cannot inscribe the Buddhist scriptures, but he is one in Confucianism and Taoism, so you should still be careful."

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, and he told the crowd not to think too much.

And he himself closed his eyes and began to travel in the spirit of the great void.

The Great Wei Kyoto was quiet.

Xu Qingnian's butcher's knife dialectic was also gradually understood by the crowd, and for a moment, people marvelled that Xu Qingnian's art of sophistry was so terrifying.

A butcher's knife is not a knife, and an obsession is not a thought.

Planting a seed for the divine monk Huijue, and waiting until the seed sprouted, the butcher's knife was revealed again, how could this not shock people.

At first, many people thought that Xu Qingnian had really gotten hot-headed and fallen for the Huijue divine Monk's trick, but now it seemed that the one who had really fallen for the trick was himself.

At this very moment.

Xu Qingnian also slowly descended from the royal palace, and at this point, he had to think about the Eight Treasure Buddha Lotus.

The world knows that the Buddhist sect will not give up just because of one failure, and the fact that they have chosen to debate the Dharma and promote Buddhism is proof of how resilient the Buddhist sect is.

At this moment, in the Kyoto restaurant, the divine monk Huixin had disappeared and was heading towards the royal residence to meet Xu Qingnian.

The divine monk Hui Xin had actually come to Great Wei from the Western Continent with a purpose.

His purpose was simple.

If Confucianism did not work, he was willing to argue for Great Wei and reject the entry of the Buddhists into Great Wei.

The philosophy of the Divine Monk of Wisdom was simple: the Buddha's teachings were natural, and it was not a bad thing to want to promote the Buddha's teachings, but not with a different purpose; if the heart was not pure, how could one preach the Buddha's teachings?

But what he did not expect was that the Great Wei had a Xu Qingnian.

There was no need for him, Huixin.

But this time, Hui Xin wanted to ask Xu Qingnian something, and he was full of respect for him.

It was hard to imagine how a person could be a half-saint of Confucianism and have such an attainment in Buddhism, plus knowledge of the Immortal Dao.

For such a person, Hui Xin kept his reverence and came to the royal residence as a pilgrimage.

About half a quarter of an hour later.

In the middle of the royal residence, a voice came.

"Your Majesty, there is a monk outside who calls himself Huixin and wants to come and visit you."

Yang Hu spoke up, informing Xu Qingnian that someone was asking to see him.

“Huixin?”

“One of the Four Divine Monks.”

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, he did not understand what the other party was doing here to see him?

It was just that Xu Qingnian did not refuse the other party.

“Let him in.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

Right away, within a few moments, a clear-faced monk walked in.

Hui Xin had a clear face, and did not have that look of pity for the world, but instead was clear and calm, with some excitement and excitement on his face, as normal, less of the transcendent kind of the Buddhists, but with a lot more humanity.

It made Xu Qingnian inexplicably feel good.

“Xu Sheng.”

“Little monk, I have met Xu Sheng.”

When he saw Xu Qingnian, Hui Xin was extremely excited, after all, in his eyes, Xu Qingnian was like a god-like existence.

He had heard of Xu Qingnian before and had a good feeling about him at that time, especially because of what Xu Qingnian had done, which made Hui Xin feel good about Xu Qingnian.

Today’s debate, being able to observe Xu Qingnian in such a posture, made Huixin understand two things.

Firstly, Xu Qingnian was unfathomable, a person who truly understood the ‘Way’ and ‘Reason’.

Secondly, Xu Qingnian was the one who broke the pattern, the one who broke the pattern of the world.

It was because of these two points that he had nothing but reverence for Xu Qingnian.

“You are welcome, Master.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, showing a slight smile, and then had some tea prepared to entertain Huixin.

“I dare not, I dare not.”

“Xu Sheng is on top, how dare I call you Master, Xu Sheng, I am not an old stubborn man like Huijue.”

“The little monk holds you in high esteem, don’t worry, I am definitely not a spy, the little monk only recognises reason, not background.”

“Don’t look at me as a disciple of Tianzhu Temple, but I have long wanted to break away from it, please don’t worry Xu Sheng.”

Hui Xin spoke hastily, while also speaking his heart out extremely seriously.

Although he was a divine monk of the Tianzhu Temple, he had no good feelings towards it, not that he had turned his back on others and was ungrateful.

Rather, the Buddhist doctrine was different, and his thoughts were not the same as those of Buddhist disciples. The greatest dream of a Buddhist disciple was to enlighten the world and let the light of Buddha shine on all things in the world.

This is the ultimate dream of all Buddhist disciples.

But this is not what Huixin thinks. Instead, he hopes that the world will just understand the Buddha and not be too proficient in it, for after all, people have seven emotions and six desires. How can new life be born?

It is good to understand the basic principles of Buddhism, and the greatest virtue is to have a heart for goodness, and the greatest promotion of it, even if it is the Taoist school that promotes it, or the Confucian school that promotes it.

What does it matter who is promoting it?

And why should he care who advocates it?

Therefore, he was not used to many forces, such as those of the Daoist sect, the Buddhist sect, or the Confucianism sect, because these people claimed to be for the sake of the people of the world, but in reality, what was the point? But in reality, they are just competing for fame, fortune and virtue.

They are not clean, nor are they pure, they are all mere mortals.

But Xu Qingnian is different.

Everything Xu Qingnian did, rebuking the Confucian scholars, disturbing the Ministry of Punishment, beheading the County King, killing the Fan merchants, fighting against the Palace of Literature, developing the country and putting the people first, these are the people who really do the truth.

Which of these things was done for the sake of fame and fortune?

If it was for the sake of fame, would he have beheaded the Sheriff King?

If it was for profit, would he have killed the merchants?

In the eyes of the divine monk Hui Xin, Xu Qingnian is a true Confucian and a true Buddha, only that the world has been blinded and slandered the true Buddha and the saint.

Therefore, these words were not to please Xu Qingnian, but came from the bottom of his heart.

What Hui Xin said.

He was already a half-saint, so if he did not even have this ability, what kind of half-saint would he be?

It was just that what Hui Xin had said had surprised Xu Qingnian.

He actually had fans in the Buddhist sect? And looking at the other party's eyes, they were filled with fervour and excitement, truly revering themselves.

"Master Huixin speaks highly of you, you are older than me, it is not enough to call out a master."

Xu Qingnian smiled even more and said politely with the other party, very friendly.

But the more Xu Qingnian gave the other party face, the more the other party became somewhat agitated.

"No, no, no."

"Xu Sheng, you really should not call me Master, compared to you, the little monk is as small as dust."

"The difference between you and me is something that ten thousand Huijue cannot even compare to."

The divine monk Huixin said incomparably seriously, he was not joking but speaking from the heart.

It was the analogy that was a little inappropriate.

For better or worse, Huijue is also your senior brother.

“In this way, Xu Sheng, you can just call me Hui Xin, and I will call you Xu Sheng as usual, I will respect mine, you call yours.”

Hui Jue opened his mouth and made a point of saying so, not wanting to dwell on this.

“Alright.”

Xu Qingnian let out a bitter smile, since the other party was so insistent, then Xu Qingnian had nothing more to say.

“Xu Sheng, I have come here today for three things.”

“One is to pay a visit to Xu Sheng, and the second is to remind Xu Sheng of one thing.”

“Xu Sheng, for tomorrow’s debate, you should be careful, they have prepared three debates, the first one is the Buddhist theory debate, you know this.”

“The second debate, on the other hand, is the inscription sutra debate, since the failure of the debate at the Little Thunder Sound Temple, the Tianzhu Temple has learnt a lesson from the painful experience and believes that relying on the Buddhist theory debate alone will not make the world revere the Buddha’s teachings.”

“So for the past five hundred years, Tianzhu Temple has been secretly inscribing Buddhist scriptures. Thirty years ago, it inscribed the Sutra of the Buddha’s Kingdom, which, if inscribed, would lead to a vision of the Buddha’s Kingdom.”

“Thirty years ago, I saw it with my own eyes, and if there is no accident, after Huijue inscribes the sutra tomorrow, the entire capital of Wei will appear as a Buddha’s kingdom, so beautiful that it will make people yearn for it.”

“It is highly likely that countless people will be redeemed on the spot at that time, Xu Sheng, you must be prepared.”

The Huixin divine monk looked serious and directly sold out the old Buddhist sect.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat surprised.

He hadn’t really thought that the Buddha Sect had prepared for this for five hundred years?

And to have inscribed such a scripture?

This was truly remarkable.

But in an instant, Xu Qingnian understood one thing.

The Sutra of the Most Victorious King of Golden Light

The Dharma Flower Sutra

The Avatamsaka Sutra

was almost ready to come out.

If not before uttering the Mahayana Dharma, these three sutras would be sufficient to handle the second debate on their own.

According to the vision brought by the Vajra Sutra, Xu Qingnian was very clear.

The Sutra of the Most Victorious King of Golden Light could evolve an infinite number of heavenly deities worshipping.

The Dharma Flower Sutra, which could evolve the true body of the Buddha appearing to meet.

As for the Avatamsaka Sutra, not to mention the Dharma Bodhisattva Buddha, Biluchana Buddha, evolves the interpretation of the Huazang World Sea, revealing countless worlds.

The Buddha Biluchana, the Buddha of the Great Sun, is the middle Buddha of the Five Directions, residing in the central position of the world.

In this way, Xu Qingnian would like to see if the five hundred years of scriptures of the West Continent Buddhists are comparable to these few scriptures?

It was not that the West Continent Buddhists were no good, but they had not realized the key point.

That is why the Western Continent Buddhists have been at a very slow progress.

Including Confucianism, the Immortal Sect, it is actually all one thing.

Why can the poems written by Xu Qingnian be recognised in this world, attracting many visions?

The fundamental reason is that the poetry written by Xu Qingnian is just good writing.

The Buddhist scriptures inscribed and recited by Xu Qingnian are just 5,000 years of culture before and after.

However, it is not too much to say that Buddhism in this world is 100,000 years old, but there are two great factors that have caused Buddhism in this world to stagnate.

One is that the fact that you can cultivate in this world affects the truth of Buddhism itself. Again, how long would it take you to travel 10,000 miles in the manner of a cultivator?

How long would it take an ordinary person to walk ten thousand miles?

There is another major reason, and that is a problem in thinking.

There was no breakthrough to the key point, to put it directly, Xu Qingnian was once in a world where there was a dynasty.

Knowing full well that gunpowder cannons were strong, they did not go to develop and strengthen them, but believed in horsemanship and cold weapons.

Allowing barbarians on all sides to develop and complete the transformation from the agricultural revolution to the industrial revolution, so that a small country could colonise half the world, was the biggest key point.

Complete the transformation, then progress will soar, just as if Xu Qingnian had brought out the Mahayana Buddhism, without bringing out too much, just bring out the opening chapter.

Waiting for three to five hundred years, the Buddhist sect would erupt in a collision of ideas, and by then, whether it was the Dharma Flower Sutra or the Golden Brightest King Sutra, all would appear, and then it would not be Xu Qingnian's turn to recite the sutras here.

"I understand."

"Many thanks."

Xu Qingnian said thank you.

"There is no need for Saint Xu to say thank you, in fact, I am just mentioning it more than once, after all, even if I did not mention it, I think Saint Xu would be able to handle it easily."

Divine Monk Huixin said seriously.

“Dare I ask Brother Huixin, are you not afraid that the Buddha Sect will punish you for informing me in this way?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

The Huixin divine Monk was telling the truth, and Xu Qingnian could sense that he was curious about the other party helping himself in this way, so he was not afraid of being punished?

Only when this was said, Huixin looked a little casual.

“What is this?”

“Xu Sheng, it’s not that I’m frivolous, what can I do if I say it? As long as you ask, Xu Sheng, I can steal the Buddhist demon-subduing pestle and give it to you.”

“Tianzhu Temple, hehe, dogs don’t even stay.”

Divine Monk Hui Xin seemed to have a great grudge against the Buddha Sect, Xu Qingnian was not sure why he was like this, but after hearing these words, Xu Qingnian could not help but be curious.

“A demon-subduing pestle?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“En, one of the three greatest treasures of the Buddhist sect, the Demon Subduing Pestle, the Glazed Nunnery, and the Vajra Mantle, oh yes, there is also the Buddha’s relic, but this is not very interesting, do you want it, Xu Sheng? If you want it, I will find a way to go back and borrow it for you to look at.”

Divine Monk Hui Xin said extremely seriously.

“There’s no need for this.”

Xu Qingnian hurriedly opened his mouth, this was a bit too much, the three great treasures of the Buddha Sect, if this was stolen and given to himself, wouldn’t the Buddha Sect raise their clan to kill over?

However, the three great treasures of the Buddha Sect were a bit exaggerated, but there was one thing that Xu Qingnian could not help but ask about.

“Brother Hui, I actually do have some interest in Buddhist teachings, and I am extremely interested in one thing in particular.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and looked at Divine Monk Hui Xin and said.

“What is it?”

The Huixin divine Monk became somewhat curious.

“The Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus.”

Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

Just as soon as she finished speaking, Divine Monk Huixin directly got up.

It made Xu Qingnian a little curious.

“Brother Huixin, what are you?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and asked.

“Stealing, no, borrowing the Eight Treasure Buddha Lotus for Xu Sheng.”

Divine Monk Hui Xin said with a serious expression.

Just as soon as he finished speaking, Xu Qingnian immediately got up and pulled Huixin back.

This guy was a bit of a tiger.

He had only mentioned it, and he was going to bring it to himself directly?

There’s no need for that, brother.

“Brother Hui, don’t be like that.”

Xu Qingnian pulled Huixin back, although he wanted to want Huixin to go and get it for himself, this was unnecessary, it could be done in a different way.

“Xu Sheng, don’t you want it?”

Hui Xin asked.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian froze slightly, only for Xu Qingnian to quickly speak.

“I recently enjoyed alchemy and wanted to make a kind of pill that required the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, which is why I asked about this item.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth to explain.

And Divine Monk Huixin nodded, indicating his understanding.

“The Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, nurtured within the Eight Treasures Merit Pond, contains Buddha power and can refine a Bodhi Pill to open up one’s spiritual wisdom, so Saint Xu should want to refine a Bodhi Pill.”

“This lotus comes once every thousand years and is extremely precious to my Buddhist sect, but I have a way to get it, it’s just one more beating.”

Divine Monk Hui Xin gave his reply, only the last sentence made Xu Qingnian laugh bitterly.

It was nothing more than an extra beating, I guess Huixin hadn’t been beaten up too often.

“Brother Hui, there is actually no need for that, I do need this item, but I will get it in my own way, isn’t he debating with me tomorrow? If we win the debate tomorrow, we will win two out of three games, and the Buddha Sect will lose.”

“The Buddhist clan will not think to give up, so I will just mention a word then.”

Xu Qingnian had originally wanted to ask what this was, and what the function of the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus was.

He hadn’t even thought of asking Huixin to get it, after all, it wouldn’t be good to let Huixin get this thing in case something happened.

If he were to be accused of instructing others to steal the most important treasure of the Buddhist sect, Xu Qingnian would not want to get into this trouble.

It was only natural to be wise.

But Xu Qingnian also thoroughly understood that the Hui Xin in front of him was really a fan of his own.

Otherwise, he wouldn’t be like this.

“This is a good plan.”

“However, there are still risks, not so much other than the fact that the Eight Treasure Buddha Lotus is worth a lot to my Buddhist sect, and I don’t see the land taking it out.”

“And to take a step back, in case you lose, it would be bad.”

“It’s better to go and borrow it.”

Huixin said seriously.

“No harm in that.”

Xu Qingnian gave a bitter smile, stealing, oh no, forget about borrowing, just get it by your own ability.

“Brother Hui, what is the third thing?”

Xu Qingnian directly asked the other party what the third thing he was looking for was.

Speaking of the third matter, Hui Xin looked somewhat upright and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Xu Sheng, I want to worship you as my teacher.”

Hui Xin said with a dignified attitude.

When this was said, it caused Xu Qingnian to be somewhat surprised.

To worship himself as a teacher?

This was something Xu Qingnian had not expected.

“Sage Xu, I know that this is a bit abrupt, but I want to overthrow the West Continent Buddhist Sect, but with my ability, overthrowing the West Continent Buddhist Sect is almost impossible.”

“One is the problem of the scriptures, the little monk has no foundation to stand on, no scriptures to stand on.”

“Secondly, I have no foundation, but if Saint Xu were to accept me as his disciple, I would have the strength to overthrow the Buddhist sect of the Western Continent.”

Hui Xin said with a serious expression.

“Why are you so obsessed with overthrowing the West Continent Buddhist Sect?”

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, he was curious, Huixin was clearly one of the four divine monks of Tianzhu Temple, even if he did not like the teachings, he did not need to be like this.

But Divine Monk Huixin folded his hands and said with an incomparably serious expression.

“Xu Sheng.”

“There is a devil in the Buddhist sect.”

He opened his mouth, and one sentence caused Xu Qingnian's expression to change.

Only, Xu Qingnian did not say anything, but looked at the other party quietly.

Looking at Xu Qingnian who did not speak, Divine Monk Hui Xin slowly spoke.

"Saint Xu, I don't know if you understand or not, little monk."

"In recent years, to be more precise, since around the time of the Great Wei's Northern Expedition, there have been inexplicable changes in the five continents."

Divine Monk Hui Xin spoke out, causing Xu Qingnian to nod, though he did not know about the issue of changes elsewhere.

"Saint Xu, over the years, the young monk has travelled to the five continents, and the southern and northern continents are fine."

"The Eastern Continent, the Western Continent, and the Central Continent have immense problems."

"The Eastern Continent has been a breeding ground for demons since ancient times, so there are many devil domains, so in ancient times, the Eastern Continent was also known as the Devil's Land.

"But in recent years, there has been a big problem among the Buddhists, so much so that they want to promote Buddhism to the world that they are willing to do whatever it takes."

"Except that the Tianzhu Temple has excluded me, and there are many things that I am not aware of and do not know."

"This time, there is a problem with the Dharma debate; the Buddhist sect could have waited until the world was in turmoil to come out of the temple to suppress the demons and sweep away the evil, but instead the Tianzhu Temple is taking the initiative to debate the Dharma and suppress the five systems."

"There are unspeakable secrets hidden in this."

"There is also the Confucian Way, which has also become extremely odd, and the good thing is that the Vermilion Sage revealed his spirit and cleansed the Confucian Way lineage."

The Divine Monk of Wisdom spoke, he could not speak of a specific problem, but rather stated a hunch.

The Buddhist Sect had changed, just as Confucianism had.

In a moment, Xu Qingnian understood that the hand had all stretched to the Buddhist Sect.

Li Sheng or Zhu Sheng, they really had the ability to reach the sky.

They could actually have their hands on the Buddhist Sect.

You know, they had their fingers in Confucianism because they were Confucian saints, but they had their fingers in Buddhism, which was a different story.

It's a completely different realm.

"You go on."

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath and allowed the other party to continue.

"Saint Xu, I feel that in three years' time, the world will be in chaos, and it will definitely not just be a simple increase in Yin power."

"Rather, it is the closing."

"Someone is hiding behind the curtain, and what his purpose is, the little monk is not sure, but what the little monk knows is that in three years' time, an unparalleled cataclysm will sweep through the world."

"Therefore, I want to overthrow the Buddhist sect in the Western Continent and take control of its power, so that at the very least, three years from now, I can defend myself against the demons and not, say, be played by this power."

The Huixin divine monk looked extremely determined and said.

After saying this, the Huixin divine Monk rubbed his head again and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Of course, I worship you as my master, and I truly revere you, and I hope that Saint Xu will accept little monk as his disciple."

"If Saint Xu does not believe in the little monk, the little monk is willing to make a great Buddhist vow to prove my heart."

At this point, Divine Monk Hui Xin made a great bow towards Xu Qingnian, begging Xu Qingnian to accept him as his disciple.

He was even willing to make a great Buddhist vow to prove his heart.

Only, Xu Qingnian did not agree.

Instead, he pondered.

It wasn't that he didn't think Hui Xin could do it, nor did he think Hui Xin's heart was impure, but Xu Qingnian was weighing it up.

A little over half an hour passed.

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath and looked at Huixin and said.

"You go ahead."

He spoke.

"Go where?"

Hui Xin looked at Xu Qingnian and inquired.

"To the Western Continent."

Xu Qingnian slowly replied.

"To the West Continent?"

Hui Xin was a little curious.

"I have hidden the True Scripture in a temple in the West Continent."

"So, when you see any temple, you must worship it with devotion and sense the true sutra, and if you sense the true sutra, it will come out of the world, which is a new Dharma that will lead you to open a new Buddhist sect."

"And at that time, I will accept you as my disciple."

Xu Qingnian's voice was certain as he looked at Huixin and said.

"The True Sutra Dharma?"

"Dare I ask Xu Sheng, what Buddhist teachings are they?"

Hui Xin continued to inquire.

And Xu Qingnian looked at Hui Xin, his gaze calm.

"The Mahayana Dharma."

As these four words were uttered.

In an instant, a shocking thunderstorm cut through the capital of Great Wei, a flat thunderstorm that scared countless people.

No one knew what had happened.

But this shocking thunder caused Huixin's entire being to freeze.

Mahayana Buddhism?

There is still Mahayana Buddhism in this world.

In fact, Mahayana Buddhism is mentioned in the Buddhist school, but the Buddhist school believes that the current Buddhism is Mahayana Buddhism, and some even believe that Mahayana Buddhism is a different kind of Buddhism.

There is no distinction between small and large Buddhism.

But now Xu Qingnian had said that the Mahayana Buddhism was hidden in the Western Continent.

How could this not shock him?

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Xu Sheng, Hui Xin understands."

"With that, farewell."

Hui Xin was very direct, and he was also very decisive in his actions, since he knew, he immediately went ahead and did it, definitely not dragging his feet.

It was precisely because of this that he had come straight to the royal residence, looking for Xu Qingnian.

Hui Xin got up and left.

Xu Qingnian saw him off, and he did not say much.

However, the Mahayana Buddhism was indeed hidden in the Western Continent, to be more precise, in every corner of the Western Continent, and it was up to Hui Xin to enlighten himself.

The Mahayana Dharma is not likely to appear at the moment.

But, if he could actually take Hui Xin as his disciple, then it could appear, Xu Qingnian did not need to take control of the Buddhist sect.

He had to do what he had to do, support a Buddhist sect that was truly for the living beings.

After Huixin left.

Xu Qingnian was also quietly thinking about some things.

After a while, Xu Qingnian's eyes were certain.

After the matter of the Buddha Sect was over and he had built the Divine Martial Cannon himself.

He would make another trip back to Ping'an County.

To find someone.

An acquaintance.

At this moment.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In King Huaining's residence.

King Huai Ning's voice was filled with coldness.

"It's already been almost a month."

"Where is the Crown Prince?"

"Why hasn't he shown himself yet?"

King Huaining opened his mouth as he gazed at the masked man in front of him and could not help but question.

These days, he didn't care about the Buddhist debate, it was best if he won, and he didn't care if he lost.

It was just one more power and one less power.

What could even be done if the Buddhists were to enter Great Wei? So what if they don't?

The real key point.

It was the Crown Prince.

The orphan of Emperor Wu.

It had been close to a month, and he had waited for a long time for the orphan to appear, which made him extremely unhappy.

“Please calm your anger, Your Majesty.”

“Now that the internal affairs of Great Wei have not yet stabilised, the Crown Prince is not fit to appear, he is in the Sudden Evil Dynasty, when the Buddhist debate is over and everything has stabilised, the Crown Prince will appear.”

The masked man spoke in reply.

Bang.

In the next moment, Prince Huai Ning slapped his palm on the table with an incomparably cold expression.

“The Crown Prince of Great Wei, in the Sudden Evil Dynasty?”

“Are you joking with this king?”

Prince Huaining was furious.

The orphan of the Martial Emperor, how could he say that he was still the bloodline of Great Wei, and now he was in the Sudden Evil Dynasty, wouldn't this be a big joke if word got out?

“Your Majesty, don't be angry.”

The masked man did not cower in fear, but told the other party to calm his anger.

“The time is not yet ripe.”

“It is not a bad thing that the Crown Prince is now in the Sudden Evil Dynasty, and now the Sudden Evil King intends to give his daughter, in marriage, to the Crown Prince.”

“The marriage between the two will secure the crown prince's position, otherwise relying on the current situation, the full support of the Great Wei vassal king for the crown prince will not help.”

“The original intention was that Wang Yasheng would hold Confucianism and Buddhism in Wei, and with the power of the clan kings, the three would be enough to blackmail the empress.”

“But Wang Yasheng has not completely secured the situation, and now the Buddhists look like they are in some trouble, so to be on the safe side, it would be a good thing to marry with the Tusi Dynasty.”

The man in the mask said so, and he also had a bitter reason for doing so.

In fact, after all, it was because Xu Qingnian’s power in Great Wei was too great. Now the country was at peace, the empress was in power, Xu Qingnian was overseeing the country, and the court of Great Wei had a rare unity of mind.

In such a situation, what is the use of a crown prince suddenly appearing?

The vassal kings of Wei can only keep the crown prince alive, but to seize power? It is a fool’s dream.

The role of Wang Chaoyang, on the other hand, is that he can make use of Confucianism and Taoism to put the Crown Prince on the moral high ground and share power.

The Buddhist and Immortal Sects, too, can support the Crown Prince behind the scenes.

Only then would there be a chance to seize power.

Otherwise, on what basis can one seize power?

I, the orphan of Emperor Wu, you, abdicate and let me do it?

Sick, isn’t it?

“A marriage of alliance?”

Prince Huining frowned.

And the latter nodded.

“En, a marriage of alliance.”

For a moment, Prince Huaining was silent.

Although he wanted to retort a few words, he was right.

The alliance would indeed bring benefits to the orphans of the Martial Emperor, at least for the time being, just with the power of the Clan Kings, and Wang Yaxing, as well as the Seven Star Daoist Sect, it would be impossible to confront Xu Qingnian.

At the very least, not a favourable confrontation.

If the Buddhist Sect could enter Great Wei, that would be good, and it could suppress Xu Qingnian.

But the problem was that, looking at the current state of the Buddhist Sect, it was only a little troublesome.

If the support of the Sudden Evil Dynasty was added, then there would indeed be nothing to say.

With the full support of the Sudden Evil Dynasty, it was better than the support of the Clan Kings, the King's Sunrise, the Seven Star Daoist Sect, and even the Buddha Sect.

This is one of the three great kingdoms of the Central Continent.

And it's just a marriage between people, marrying their princess to the Prince of Great Wei.

At the same time supporting the Prince of Great Wei so that he can properly compete with the Empress for power.

In terms of the rules, it was not wrong at all, even if Xu Qingnian was no longer happy about it, so what?

After all, Xu Qingnian was a vassal.

All of this, of course, had to have a prerequisite.

This Crown Prince was real.

Not a fake.

If he was a fake, it was useless to say anything. If he dared to falsify in front of Xu Qingnian, he would be dead.

But if it was true, then everything was fine.

After all, to put it mildly, since ancient times, there is no such thing as a female emperor.

In the end, they would still have to be delivered to men.

The issue of the empress having no queen is the biggest point of attack, and even if the people of Wei support Xu Qingnian.

They would not be mindlessly biased.

If there is no orphan of Emperor Wu, the female emperor will be the female emperor, and if the orphan is found and there is a crown prince, then this imperial power will not be easy to say.

“Don’t delay any further.”

“If we delay any longer, the king will really have no patience.”

Prince Huaining spoke, and he took a deep breath.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty.”

“When the Buddhist debate is over, the Crown Prince will appear.”

The latter gave a reply.

“What if the Buddhist debate fails?”

Prince Huining asked.

“No.”

“It is impossible for the Buddhist Sect to fail in its dharma debate.”

The latter said confidently.

But when he said this, Prince Huai Ning inexplicably sighed.

Because he felt that the more firmly he said that whoever would not fail, then whoever would definitely fail.

“Ugh.”

Prince Huaining wanted to say something, but in the end, he didn’t say anything for fear of affecting the army’s morale.

And at the same time.

West Continent.

Tianzhu Temple.

The divine monk Garan lit a pillar of Buddhist incense.

And then dived into his mind.

In a flash, a shadow appeared.

It was the imaginary shadow of Hui Jue.

“Abbot.”

“What is the matter you have summoned me to?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue used his divine sense to transmit his voice and asked Divine Monk Garan.

He was originally travelling in the divine void to understand the Dharma, when he suddenly sensed that the divine monk Garan had summoned himself over.

Therefore, he appeared in the Tianzhu Temple.

“If we lose tomorrow.”

“Use the final plan.”

The Garan divine monk spoke in a calm tone and informed Hui Jue.

Once this was said, the divine monk Huijue was silent.

For a long enough time, he was silent.

Finally, he spoke.

“Abbot.”

“There is still a third match, so if you lose tomorrow, you can wait for the third match and see what happens.”

“If we move to the final plan, the Buddhist sect is only afraid that have to bear a heavenly karma karma ah.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke up, somewhat dissuaded.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“In the words of Master Xu, killing life is protecting life, and cutting karma is not cutting people.”

“Even greater karma, the poor monk can bear it.”

“The Buddhist sect must not fail in its journey to the east.”

“Tomorrow, it is our last chance.”

“If we fail, there is no need for you to do the rest, the old cassock will do everything.”

The Garan divine monk spoke.

His expression was incomparably certain.

Once again, the Huijue divine monk was silent.

A long enough time passed.

He folded his hands.

Chanting a phrase of Amitabha Buddha, he disappeared from the spot.

And so it was.

All was quiet.

Great Wei Kyoto.

The day passed peacefully too.

And so it was.

Until the following day.

The sun slowly rose.

The second debate began.

The debate on the scriptures.

Awaken Chapter 253 -

With a flash of golden sunlight, it shone on the crowd.

The light spilled out and the divine monk Huijue opened his eyes.

He had not been able to quiet his mind all night.

It was only because of the exchange with the divine monk Garan.

This time, the Buddhist sect's journey to the east was definitely not a fleeting thought, but a plan that had been made for five hundred years.

Five hundred years ago, Little Thunder Sound Temple came down in defeat, and Tianzhu Temple rose up in tandem. And for the Buddhist school, whether it was Little Thunder Sound Temple or Tianzhu Temple, the greatest dream of all Buddhist disciples was in fact to spread Buddhism to every corner of the dusty realm.

But the most difficult place to spread Buddhism is the Middle Continent.

The Middle Continent rejected Buddhism, so much so that all the temples in the Western Continent wanted to promote Buddhism in the Middle Continent, and Tianzhu Temple carried the banner of the Buddhist sect.

It has been preparing for five hundred years, and these five hundred years have not only been spent preparing for the debate, but also preparing many back roads.

Some of these back roads were only done as a last resort.

And when these back roads were proposed, they received a lot of opposition, but five hundred years have passed, and those who proposed them have died in the round.

What the divine monk Garan said yesterday meant that he intended to activate these plans that had been abandoned.

Any plan that can be abandoned by the Buddhist sect is not a good thing when you think about it.

Otherwise, they would not have been abandoned.

The divine monk Hui Jue did not want to go any farther than that, which was not a good thing for the world's living beings.

It is even less a good thing for the Buddhist sect.

So.

Today, he had to win, he had to win, if he lost today, three days of debating the Dharma, losing two days in a row, thwarting the Buddhist sect's qi, even if he won on the third day, it would be useless.

Thinking of this, the voice of the divine monk Huijue, slowly sounded out.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Today, the second dharma debate."

"The inscription sutra debate."

His voice rang out slowly, but it spread throughout the whole of Great Wei's Kyoto.

And indeed, the people of Great Wei Kyoto had long since woken up.

Xu Qingnian had defeated the Buddhists yesterday, making them excited for the rest of the day, and the second debate of the Buddhists came today, naturally making them even more excited.

Everyone knew that if Xu Qingnian won today, the situation would basically be settled.

The Eastern Crossing would be considered a failure.

The Buddha Sect's dream of invading the Central Continent could also be completely extinguished.

Wait for the next five hundred years.

But everyone knew that the Buddhist Sect's methods were definitely more than that.

The inscription of the scriptures and the debate on the Dharma.

The true story can be seen.

As the divine monk Huijue opened his mouth, for a moment, the whole of Great Wei Kyoto was once again abuzz.

A pair of eyes looked on in anticipation of this debate.

In the King of Peace and Chaos's residence.

Xu Qingnian also opened his eyes, and the Nine Golden Lotus emerged beneath his feet, slowly lifting him up.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Master Xu, today's dharma debate is a competition of inscription sutras."

"To show Master Xu a view of my Buddhist sect's world of ultimate bliss."

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, no longer the usual debate of yesterday.

Verbal arguments were ultimately inferior, and whether one won or lost, one could not be convinced; after all, this world existed with immortals and Buddhas, with cultivators and martial artists.

The only way to convince people is to really show real ability.

Otherwise, how could one truly convince others by the power of words alone?

“Understood.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, Hui Xin had already informed him yesterday, so he understood what the inscription scripture debate meant.

Seeing Xu Qingnian’s calm gaze.

Divine Monk Hui Jue took a deep breath, he did not rush to inscribe the scriptures, but looked at Xu Qingnian and spoke once more.

“Master Xu, before debating the Dharma, the old cassock has some questions that he would like to ask the master.”

“I wonder if Master Xu can answer?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke up, still somewhat unconvinced by his loss in yesterday’s dharma debate.

After a night of pondering, he thought the reason for his loss was simple.

He had been too lightly defeated.

If he hadn’t been so gullible, he wouldn’t have been like this, and today he had taken Xu Qingnian seriously.

But he wanted to ask a few more questions, and if Xu Qingnian could still answer them, he would be convinced, at least in terms of argumentation.

Above the royal residence.

Xu Qingnian could see that the divine monk Huijue was upset, and he did not refuse, because what he wanted was to convince the divine monk.

Otherwise, it would be somewhat difficult to get the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus.

“Say.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, a word that was filled with confidence.

Once this word was said.

Divine Monk Hui Jue folded his hands and looked at Xu Qingnian with an appearance of compassion for the world.

“Dare I ask Master Xu.”

“Do you also have a butcher’s knife hidden in your heart?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke up, and this was his question.

When this was said, within Kyoto, the crowd frowned slightly.

They were somewhat curious, not understanding why the divine monk Hui Jue had suddenly asked such a question?

At the same time, they were also very curious as to how Xu Qingnian would answer?

“None.”

Above the royal residence, Xu Qingnian sat on top of a golden lotus and spoke calmly.

This was his answer, without any hesitation, he had a sword in his heart, but it was not a butcher’s sword, but a sword that killed and protected life

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, you are blinded by the red dust, yesterday you butchered the sword of my Buddhist sect, did you not?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue shook his head, as if he had guessed that Xu Qingnian would answer in this way.

So he directly pointed out the sword with which Xu Qingnian had slaughtered Buddha yesterday.

Xu Qingnian said that he had a sword in his heart and asked himself to force out his heart sword, but in other words, did Xu Qingnian not have a butcher’s sword?

This was what he had thought about all night, only unfortunately, it had not immediately occurred to him yesterday.

At that moment, the divine monk Huijue continued to speak.

“If you have a butcher’s knife, you have an obsession, so why doesn’t Master Xu enter my Buddhist sect and dissolve the obsession, so as not to harm the innocent.”

These words were spoken.

Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

“There is no sword in my heart.”

“Even if there was, the Buddha would not be able to deliver me.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head, looked at the divine monk Huijue, and replied thus.

“Master Xu, there is no obsession in this world that Buddha cannot dispel. Yesterday, Master Xu asked me why, by putting down the butcher’s knife, he could become a Buddha on the ground.”

“Today, the old cassock answers.”

“A butcher’s knife is not a butcher’s knife, an obsession is not an obsession, all obsessions are born from the heart, my Buddha has millions of laws, and I can dispel 3,000 thoughts in this world, Master Xu, this Buddhist debate is to universalize all beings.”

“If you fail to cross over to the east, the world will suffer innocently, and they will have to wait for countless years before they can listen to the Buddha’s teachings and open their wisdom, and understand that all beings are suffering, and cannot do good deeds and accumulate virtue.

“The sea of suffering is endless, turning back is the shore.”

“Master Xu, are you still not awake?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, his voice, carrying the Dharma, and at this moment, he still chose to try to degenerate Xu Qingnian.

Because he did not want to continue fighting with Xu Qingnian, it was meaningless, today he was under tremendous pressure, and he wished to eliminate all hidden dangers before debating the Dharma.

Xu Qingnian was his greatest hidden trouble.

“The sea of suffering is endless, turning back is the shore.”

“Master Xu, still not awake?”

At the same time, the eight hundred scripture debating monks spoke in unison, their voices, deafening, wanting to enlighten Xu Qingnian.

“Noisy.”

In a flash, Xu Qingnian’s voice also rang out.

He had already been transmuted once before, and that time he almost fell into the path, although Chao Ge had said that with the blessing of the kingdom, it was impossible that he would be transmuted.

But that time, it did affect him, and indirectly, it also led to a strong resistance from anyone who was being transformed now.

Naturally, the monk Hui Jue's transformation had no effect whatsoever.

A roar of rage rang out.

Xu Qingnian stepped on top of the Nine Golden Lotus as he looked at the group of Buddhist disciples, especially Divine Monk Huijue, with indifference in his eyes.

"Don't pretend to have compassion for the world here."

"Open your mouth and shut your mouth to the celestial beings."

"Between this heaven and earth, no one can save the living beings, only save yourself, before you can save yourself."

"Do you know why the King hates you?"

"If you really care about the living, why don't you sow your seeds and plough your fields and give the food to the world when the autumn harvest comes, rather than putting your hands together and chanting Amitabha Buddha?"

"Your Buddhist paths are all Hinayana Buddhism."

"If you are allowed to enter the Great Wei Dynasty, you will be a real scourge to the people."

Xu Qingnian was truly furious.

It was not that he despised the Buddhist Dao, nor was it that he despised the Buddhist Sect, Xu Qingnian knew something about Buddhas.

A true Buddha would never open his mouth and shut his mouth about the world's pale beings; they would not save them, but rather tell them how to save themselves.

They will not tell them how to save themselves. Nor will they talk about calamities, or say that if you do not believe in me, you will be in great trouble.

This kind of tactic is not even possible in Hinayana Buddhism.

It is nothing but a foolish and incomparable feudal religious tactic, and it is this that Xu Qingnian truly detests.

That was why he had an essential resistance to the Buddhism of the Western Continent.

“Unbridled.”

“Master Xu, we respect you as a half-saint of Confucianism, and we will not say a word more about the debate on the scriptures, but what is the meaning of Hinayana Buddhism? How dare you insult the very foundation of my Buddhist school?”

“You open your mouth and shut it, then dare I ask Master Xu, what is Mahayana Buddhism?”

“Amitabha Buddha, Master Xu, you have gone too far.”

At this moment, the eight hundred sutra debating monks spoke in unison, their faces filled with anger.

It was because of Xu Qingnian’s remark about the Hinayana Dharma.

Xu Qingnian had said it once before, but that was before they debated the Dharma, and at that time they thought they were sure to win, so they let Xu Qingnian show off his words.

But now that they had lost a dharma debate, they could not help but feel other emotions in their hearts, and when they heard the Hinayana Dharma again, they inexplicably felt sarcastic and harsh.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, the butcher’s knife in your heart is about to be stained with blood, the Dharma should not be defied, you have the Buddha’s wisdom phase, you are the reincarnation of the eight heavenly dragons, you should not defy the Dharma in such a way.”

“There is no size of Dharma, there is no size of Buddha, this is the root of Buddhism.”

“Master Xu, I know that you hate Buddhism because my senior cassock brother once tried to reincarnate you, and this is indeed a bit offensive, but senior brother Hui Zheng is also doing it for the sake of the world and for your own good.”

“If Master Xu really hates Brother Huizheng, I am willing to apologize sincerely, and if Master Xu is not relieved, I am willing to give everything, even if I die, to appease Master Xu’s hatred and resentment.”

“I only hope that Master Xu can put down the butcher’s knife in his heart for the sake of the people of the world.”

The divine monk Hui Jue rose, and as he said this, he knelt deeply towards Xu Qingnian, his face was one of repentance and pleading.

This gesture.

It was disgusting.

Xu Qingnian had not expected that after a night had passed, the divine monk Hui Jue would use this trick.

Considering his dislike for the Western Continent Buddhist Sect as his displeasure with Divine Monk Huizheng, thus portraying himself as a narrow-minded person, he even forced himself to say that he had a sword.

This tactic, which is too obvious, is nothing but an attempt to force oneself to lose one’s temper, and once one loses one’s temper, one will be born with one’s own butcher’s knife for real, as the divine monk Huijue did yesterday.

So the Huijue divine monk, holding on to this point, would not let go, wanting to use the same method to force the butcher’s knife out of his own heart.

This is the tactic of the divine monk Huijue.

To mess with Xu Qingnian’s daoist heart.

Because at this time, Xu Qingnian would have to explain, if he couldn’t explain, he would be sitting on the fact that he was discontented with the Buddhist sect.

With dissatisfaction, that’s why they are arguing the Dharma, losing the pure meaning of arguing the Dharma, then this fight, too, will be meaningless.

Even if the Buddhists lose, they will not lose their qi and will have a chance to regain their strength.

Debating the Dharma can be understood as proving to the heavens whose thoughts are more in line with the world, with the heavenly truth, and with the Great Way.

But if you argue the Dharma with resentment, you are impure-minded and contentious, instead of standing in a rational perspective to expound the will of heaven and earth and to understand the natural laws of the Great Dao, you will not be recognised by heaven and earth.

Thinking of this.

Xu Qingnian's heart became even more disgusted with the Buddhist sect, the West Continent Buddhist sect, a sect that had yet to truly comprehend the Dharma.

"Don't make a show of it."

"The second debate on the Dharma, let's begin."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he did not want to waste time and finish the second Dharma debate as early as possible.

It was just that Xu Qingnian's reply like this was an admission of defeat in the eyes of the Buddhist disciples.

In a moment, the eight hundred scripture debating monks spoke up one after another.

"May Master Xu, put down the butcher's knife in his heart, become a Buddha on earth, and save all the living beings in the world, we would like to sit down and pass away in order to pacify the hatred and resentment in Master Xu's heart."

Eight hundred people spoke out, their voices loud and clear, spreading to every part of the capital of Great Wei.

In particular, the divine monk Huijue was surrounded by a surge of Buddhist light, truly ready to pass away at any moment.

If you can't play the game, you'll have to use the dark side.

"Where is the sword?"

Xu Qingnian asked indifferently.

"The sword is in my heart."

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke out.

"No."

Xu Qingnian replied indifferently.

"There is."

"Master Xu might as well take a closer look to see if there is a sword."

The voice of Divine Monk Hui Jue was stirring, asking Xu Qingnian to look down at the sword.

However Xu Qingnian snorted coldly.

He knew the other party's tricks.

If one looked down, then there would be a butcher's knife.

For one's heart was shaken, and if one was not shaken, how could one go and look?

"There is no need to look."

"There must be none."

Xu Qingnian spoke up and replied.

"How do you know there is none if you don't look?"

"Master Xu, you dare not look at it, you are already running away from it, you dare not look at it because the slaughter knife is in your heart, if you really have no knife, why do you not dare to look at it?"

The divine monk Hui Jue continued to press, and even more so, he blocked Xu Qingnian's path directly.

If you look, your heart will be shaken and the butcher's knife will be revealed.

If you don't look, you will escape from your heart, and it will still be true.

This was another dead end.

The means of the divine monk Hui Jue was dirty, but indeed very sharp, trying to use this way, to suppress himself.

Continuing yesterday's debate, he used this round to pull back.

"Why do you need to see if your heart is right?"

Xu Qingnian continued to speak, his tone calm.

But this gave people the impression that Xu Qingnian was a bit weak-minded.

"If your heart is right, why don't you dare to look?"

At that very moment, a voice rang out, but it was not that of the divine monk Huijue.

Rather, it was the voice of Wang Chaoyang.

It was.

It was Wang Chaoyang's voice.

A voice that came from the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

Wang Chaoyang, who had been silent, came through at this moment, and was clearly helping the divine monk Hui Jue.

Putting pressure on, forcing Xu Qingnian to bow down.

He understood the purpose of the Huijue Divine Monk and also thought that Xu Qingnian was weak-minded, so at this crucial moment, he forced Xu Qingnian to bow down, otherwise, it wouldn't have much effect if this tug of war went on.

Xu Qingnian would lose a little and the monk would win a little.

But if it could be proven that Xu Qingnian also had a butcher's knife in his heart, it would be proof of everything that Monk Huijue had said before.

Then the second debate, no matter what, was half won by the Monk of Huijue.

Because of yesterday's debate, one person would win half.

After all, the debate is not about who answers more questions, it is a battle of legal principles.

Often the crucial one question, if it can convince the other, beats all the previous ones.

Now, it came down to this crucial moment.

What was unexpected was that at such a crucial moment, Wang Chaoyang suddenly spoke up and took the initiative to interject and help Divine Monk Hui Jue find trouble with Xu Qingnian.

In an instant.

Several voices followed suit.

“What does this debate have to do with you? Need you open your mouth?”

The first voice was that of Duke An, who also understood what trouble Xu Qingnian was in, and now when he heard Wang Chaoyang open his mouth, he was naturally unconvinced and came up directly to angrily rebuke the other party.

“Didn’t Wang Yasheng say that he would not participate in the debate on the law? Why are you talking nonsense at this time? Can a sub-saint keep his word?”

Chen Zhengru’s voice also followed, with dissatisfaction, accusing the other party.

“Is that how you are still a sage? What does it matter to you if you say you won’t participate when you don’t keep your word?”

Gu Yan and the others’ voices also followed.

A sub-sage, they respected, but if they went against Xu Qingnian, it would be embarrassing, a sage would scold, let alone a sub-sage?

The unity of the court filled the people of Kyoto with joy, after all, they did not want Xu Qingnian to suffer either.

The people were also very disgusted with this Wang Chaoyang in particular. After all, it was not because of the disgusting things this Wang Chaoyang did?

The Buddhists came to debate the Dharma and he did not participate.

Now Xu Qingnian is debating with the Buddhists and Wang Chaoyang is involved again? And even if he doesn’t help his own people, he is still targeting them?

He was really a beast.

“This Saint is only standing on reason.”

“In the matter of debating the Dharma, this Saint did say that he would not participate, but what is the point of Xu Qingnian’s meaningless evasion like this?”

“Xu Qingnian, since you want to argue the law, you should seriously argue the law, if you can argue it, then argue it, if you cannot argue it, what is the point of forcing it?”

Wang Chaoyang’s voice was casual, he did not care about the rebuke from the crowd, after all, he did have some abruptness, but asking him to make an apology would definitely not work, so he replied casually, while not forgetting to speak up and ridicule Xu Qingnian for evading.

“You’re coming?”

On the Wang Mansion, Xu Qingnian looked at the Heaven and Earth Wen Palace, his gaze directly penetrating everything and landing on Wang Chaoyang.

You do it, you go on.

Hearing these words, Wang Chaoyang laughed coldly.

“This Saint has said that he will not participate in the debate on the law.”

He opened his mouth and the first thing he said was to make sure that he would not participate in the debate, only before the next sentence was uttered, Xu Qingnian’s voice rang out.

“Then what are you barking for?”

The voice rang out.

Wang Chaoyang’s handsome face instantly went cold, and his eyes revealed a cold intent among them.

“Ridiculous.”

Wang Chaoyang opened his mouth and sneered coldly.

Boom.

A battle spear condensed by the Extreme Martial Demon Subduing Force appeared and directly blasted into the Heaven and Earth Cultural Palace.

The Palace of Literature burst into light, blocking Xu Qingnian’s attack.

Xu Qingnian naturally couldn’t hurt the Palace of Literature, it was just an attitude.

“Xu Qingnian, you have repeatedly struck out at my Palace of Literature, are you really not afraid that this Saint will be furious?”

Wang Chaoyang spoke out, his face not looking too good, Xu Qingnian’s attack did not affect the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace in any way, but to him, it was a disgrace.

The Heaven and Earth Literature Palace was sacred and magnificent, and in his opinion, the world should pay homage when they came to the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace, yet Xu Qingnian dared to provoke the Literature Palace.

This made him extremely unhappy.

“Then you are not afraid of me?”

But at that very moment, the Empress’ voice rang out, not hesitating to stand out and give an answer.

This was Great Wei.

It was not the Hao Ran Dynasty, and the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature was, to put it nicely, a Palace of Literature, but to put it badly, wasn't it just a property of Great Wei?

If you really annoy the Empress, you will be responsible for the consequences.

As expected, when he heard the Empress' voice, Wang Chaoyang was somewhat silent.

He was not afraid of the empress, but he did not want to take the matter to this level again.

To put it bluntly, the people behind him, too, would not allow him to do so.

Thinking of this, Wang Chaoyang took a deep breath, he did not speak anymore and chose to shut up.

Only in his heart, Wang Chaoyang remembered the Great Wei Empress, there was no way he would not take revenge for this.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Master Xu, since you don't dare to look straight at it, you are running away from it, the butcher's knife has already been shown, so why do you need to slyly argue?"

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke up and continued to steer the conversation here, not wanting Xu Qingnian to muddle through.

"There is no butcher's knife in my heart, so why do I need to look at it?"

Xu Qingnian continued with this answer.

But this answer, in everyone's eyes, was an evasion, and a very strong one at that.

The more Xu Qingnian evaded, the more the divine monk Hui Jue felt that he had the victory in hand.

"Master Xu, the butcher's knife in your heart has been completely revealed, whether you evade or not, it will not change."

"Today, I would like to pass away here, in order to pacify the anger in Master Xu's heart."

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, he was addicted to rounding up, wanting to use his own death to fulfill himself and the Buddhist sect.

One cannot say that the divine monk Hui Jue was shameless; after all, he would rather commit suicide for the sake of the Buddhist sect.

But to say that the divine monk Hui Jue was good, Xu Qingnian could not give birth to a single thought.

This kind of person was too foolish.

His obsession was too deep.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian could not help but sigh.

The fact that the Divine Monk Hui Jue had come this far was proof enough of one thing: the Buddhist Sect could not afford to lose, and his confidence of invincibility had faltered.

“The heart is a bodhi tree, the body is a clear mirror platform.”

“A clear mirror is originally pure, where can it stain the dust.”

“There is no tree in the bodhi tree, nor is the mirror a platform.”

“There is no such thing as a bodhi tree, so where can one stir up dust?”

Xu Qingnian spoke slowly.

His voice was not loud, but it was full of Zen meaning.

There is no tree for the Bodhi, nor is there a mirror for the mirror, there is nothing in the beginning, where can one stir up dust?

This is a Buddhist verse, indicating that there are no distracting thoughts in one's own mind, and it also happens to respond to the other party's obsession.

When the voice rang out.

At this moment, a pale green light rippled behind Xu Qingnian.

In a flash.

A Bodhi tree appeared behind Xu Qingnian.

The Bodhi Tree grew with the naked eye, instantly turning into a gigantic tree, evolving behind Xu Qingnian, rippling with a heavy light.

The tree was shaded by willows, and each branch, emitting an inexplicable power, was suffused with Buddhist light, not blinding but extremely dazzling and radiant.

This was the Bodhi tree, which the Buddhists regard as a wisdom tree, representing the symbol of opening wisdom and knowing wisdom.

At this moment, people were stunned.

“This is the Bodhi tree?”

“A Buddhist bodhi tree?”

“Well, well, well, well, a good line about there being nothing in the first place, and where to stir up dust.”

“Wonderful, wonderful, there is nothing in the beginning, where to stir up dust, well said.”

“There is no butcher’s knife in itself, where is the saying, only when you have a butcher’s knife in your own heart will you think that others have one.”

“This reply is simply excellent.”

People applauded, Xu Qingnian’s reply was simply a masterpiece.

You are so obsessed with whether Xu Qingnian has a butcher’s knife in his heart, because you are obsessed with having a butcher’s knife in your heart.

Why didn’t Xu Qingnian look at it? It’s because he doesn’t have a butcher’s knife in his heart, so why should he look?

Why look at something that is not there in the first place? Wouldn’t you have it if you looked?

This is righteousness.

With these words, the divine monk Hui Jue was completely frozen in place. He wanted to force himself to death, but he did not expect that Xu Qingnian would defuse his attack so easily.

And it wasn’t just a simple dissolution, it was a killing blow.

There was nothing in the first place, and there was nothing to stir up the dust.

With one sentence, all of his attacks were completely dissolved, and he made himself a joke.

His own heart, and still saying that others have problems.

This was simply a disgrace.

In particular, the Bodhi Ancient Tree that evolved behind Xu Qingnian was a succession of visions.

The Bodhi Tree blossomed with endless light, swirling with the light of wisdom.

There was even a Buddhist voice bursting forth, reciting what Xu Qingnian had just said.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

The divine monk Hui Jue took a deep breath, knowing that he had completely failed in arguing the Dharma.

In terms of Buddhist theory, he could not argue with Xu Qingnian.

He had lost.

A complete and utter loss.

“Ming Sutra.”

In an instant, Divine Monk Hui Jue roared out, since he could not argue with Xu Qingnian in Buddhist theory, the next step was to truly see the real thing.

At this moment, Divine Monk Huijue’s surplice shook.

A celestial stone tablet was formed.

Behind him, eight hundred scripture debating monks used their Buddhist power as a brush and began to inscribe various words.

“Master Xu, today’s contest, inscribing scriptures and debating the Dharma, I don’t want to take advantage of you, if you choose to admit defeat now, it will be considered a draw.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, he looked at Xu Qingnian, still not wishing to go this far, but if Xu Qingnian was still going to be obstinate, he did not mind letting Xu Qingnian know what Western Continent Buddhism was.

“Nonsense.”

Xu Qingnian spoke coldly, not bothering to talk nonsense to this Huijue.

“Good.”

“Show the Dharma of my Buddhist sect.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue had completely broken off his intention to make peace.

Since Xu Qingnian had to make him go this far, he didn't care about anything else.

At this moment, the Buddhist sutra was inscribed.

The Buddha's dharma was through the sky.

The golden Buddha Dharma shone through everything, diffusing in a single layer and rippling into ripples.

In an instant, everywhere the Buddha's light passed, golden lotuses sprang up, breeding spiritual beasts, mountains and streams of water, a fairy land on earth, with the Buddha's light spilling down, looking extremely beautiful.

Vast Buddhist voices also slowly resounded.

“The extremely happy Buddha realm, where there is no sickness, no sorrow, where the world turns to goodness, where there are endless spiritual springs, as vast as the sea, where the Buddha stands in the centre, reflecting the Dharma and solving people's problems

The voice of the divine monk Hui Jue rang out.

He opened his mouth and informed the world what this place was.

The sutra shone brightly, a scripture that had taken five hundred years to inscribe on the Western Continent.

Showing the world the Extremely Blissful Buddha Realm.

The appearance of the Ultimate Buddha Realm.

From beneath the feet of the divine monk Huijue, the Buddha's light spreads out, spreading over ten thousand miles and transforming into a world of Buddha.

Here everyone saw the most beautiful scene in the world, and there were even Buddhas chanting sutras, washing away the worries in people's hearts.

People could not help but be happy.

This tactic is, indeed, terrifying.

After all, seeing is believing, hearing is not believing. No matter how much the Buddhist sect in the Western Continent brags about how wonderful it is, it is ultimately not as good as seeing is believing.

Five hundred years ago, the Buddha Sect suffered such a great loss.

Therefore, for these five hundred years, the Tianzhu Temple has been thinking about this matter, and for this reason they have spent five hundred years of their lives inscribing this sutra to reflect the Western Continent's Ultimate Bliss World.

When the vision appeared at this moment.

A palace appeared, each one, looking incomparably luxurious, where people seemed to be able to live the best life without worries.

At this moment.

Within the capital of Great Wei, there was no telling how many people revealed a look of longing.

Who wouldn't want to live in a place like this? Who would not want to live in such a place? Free of worries, listening to the Dharma, not subject to change, not subject to suffering.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"This is my Western Continent's Ultimate Bliss Buddha Realm, those who enter my Buddhist sect can avoid all disasters and be carefree, those who enter my Buddhist sect can listen to the Buddha's chanting and eliminate their sins, and those who enter my Buddhist sect can be reborn in Ultimate Bliss."

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, and when the vision appeared, his heart gradually calmed down.

This was because the countless people of Kyoto were basically showing a look of incomparable yearning.

"Huijue, you really have good intentions, spending five hundred years to inscribe such scriptures just to deceive the world."

Daoist Wudu's voice was the first to ring out.

Looking at this kind of Buddhist world, how could Daoist Dustless not be angry?

It was not that he was sour, but this kind of world of bliss was purely a deception, where in this world was such a world?

When there really was such a world, it could not be that one could just say that one could join a Buddhist sect?

All the major schools of thought use this approach to fool the world, but it is written down in books, so that everyone can just look at them.

Whether you are an immortal, a Buddhist or a Confucian, you all know what you really want.

Power, wealth, status, longevity, all of these factors are inseparable.

Even if someone really wants to save the world, what is the purpose? Isn't it also to leave a good name for a thousand lifetimes?

Even if it was Xu Qingnian, why did he make great efforts to develop the Great Wei? Why did he place so much importance on the people?

The reason is that Xu Qingnian wanted to make Wei rise, so that he could enjoy his old age in peace, without war and chaos, so that the people could live happily and not worry about anything.

The people are the foundation of the country, which is why Xu Qingnian is like this.

Why else? Because he has a Bodhisattva's heart? Is that possible?

Now, in order to expand its influence, the Buddhist sect inscribes such scriptures to create a world of illusion and make the world believe in Buddha.

No, it should be extremely disgusting.

The world is easily deceived by this kind of thing, and the Buddhists are too good at it, gathering visions and creating a world of bliss, but this world of bliss is, as anyone who knows anything about it knows, a fake.

It is pure deception.

I thought it was an inscription of the scriptures, promoting the profundity of Buddhism, but I didn't expect to play this kind of trick?

It is really disgusting.

"Using such tactics to deceive the world, is this the practice of the Western Continent Buddhist Sect?"

"Five hundred years, you have been planning for five hundred years to deceive the world like this?"

“Don’t believe it, it’s just a blindfold, what’s it worth?”

At this moment, the Immortal Sect couldn’t sit still.

Even if the Buddhists win the debate, there is nothing to say. After all, you are using Buddhism to argue against everyone, and the people will only think that Buddhism is more profound.

But it is still unlikely that the people will believe in Buddhism, it will attract some of them, but it is impossible to attract all of them.

But now it is different.

You have evolved the so-called Ultimate Buddha Realm, which to others is simply a fairy land.

Just ask, who wouldn’t want to enter such a world?

Moreover, people inherently die, even emperors will one day grow old and die.

Not to mention the common people, would they be indifferent in front of life and death?

If one could enter such a world after death, who would not want to enter the Buddhist sect?

But the question is, is there such a world?

After all, they have worked so hard to cultivate Buddhism for so many years, if they didn’t have it, wouldn’t they have done it in vain?

So they are certain that the Buddhists have a world of ultimate bliss, and now that it has been evolved, it will only make the Buddhist disciples more excited and more certain in their Buddhist practice, and they will also work harder to enlighten their followers.

These believers, in turn, will be deluded by this vision, and thus become instruments of the Buddha’s faith.

This tactic is like taking some natural phenomenon and bragging about it as a Buddhist vision, such as a rainbow appearing in the mountains after a heavy rain.

Then it is said to be the light of Buddha.

Just this kind of thing can make people believe it, let alone the vision at hand.

The strongest members of the Immortal Sect couldn’t sit still, they hadn’t counted on the Buddha Sect to use such tactics, but they were asked to stop it.

But they couldn't stop it.

After all, this was a vision, and they couldn't even stop it if they wanted to.

"Buzz."

The next moment.

In the midst of the vision, the Buddha stopped chanting and a Buddha sounded, and in an instant, heavenly might filled the air like a thunderous sound, causing one's body to tremble.

Daoist Wudu, Jian Wuji and the others' faces changed, their bodies trembled and their Qi and blood boiled, but they were not injured.

But they were shocked as to why the vision could affect them.

This could not be.

A vision, a transformation of the form of heaven and earth, could actually be understood as a celestial phenomenon, just like the wind and rain.

It is impossible for a vision to hurt people, it is just an evolutionary process.

However, the vision that the Buddhists had coalesced had caused them to actually feel the terrifying pressure of the heavenly might.

Being of the first rank, they were naturally not afraid, but they were just a little shocked at this tactic.

If they were able to gather a vision to behead people, wouldn't they be able to perfectly control the power of heaven and earth?

The most powerful force in this world was the power of heaven and earth.

All systems to the first grade are also related to the power of heaven and earth, and Confucianism has the most perfect control, so the Confucian system is superior to all.

There is even a saying that a saint is the embodiment of heaven and earth.

This saying is somewhat exaggerated, but it can also illustrate the power of the sage.

"Don't blaspheme the true Buddha."

“Five hundred years ago, my Buddhist school failed to debate the Dharma, and afterwards I understood the true meaning of the Dharma and enlightened the world of ultimate bliss.”

“This world of bliss is the creation of the true Buddha and is the ultimate home of my Buddhist disciples.”

“Amitabha Buddha, if you do not believe me, you can enter my Buddhist sect and find out what is going on then.”

The confidence of the divine monk Hui Jue returned.

How could he not be excited when the vision appeared and ten thousand miles were transformed into the pure land of Buddhism?

Such a terrifying vision was no weaker than all of Xu Qingnian’s previous visions.

Five hundred years of research, five hundred years of heart and soul, were all on display at this moment.

But just at that moment.

The Buddha’s light blossomed even brighter.

The central Buddha appeared, pinching the Buddha’s seal and looking at the beings, only this Buddha’s shadow was difficult to see, appearing indistinct, yet appearing different and extremely extraordinary.

“Master Xu.”

“Enter my Buddhist sect and you may live forever.”

“Enter my Buddhist sect and be cut off from all worries.”

“Enter my Buddhist sect and you can cleanse your mind.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke as he looked at Xu Qingnian and displayed his Buddhist kingdom.

However.

This kind of scene did not make Xu Qingnian change in any way, instead, he became even quieter.

But if I had to say it, Xu Qingnian was in deep thought.

Looking at the pensive Xu Qingnian, Divine Monk Hui Jue became somewhat excited, he mistakenly thought that Xu Qingnian's heart had already moved, and at that moment, he could not help but continue to speak.

"Xu Shih, you have my Buddhist sect's wisdom phase, if you join my Buddhist sect and protect the dao for my Buddhist sect, in the future you can enjoy my Buddhist sect's qi not to mention."

"Moreover, you may also become a Bodhisattva, you are a Buddhist Eight Heavenly Dragons, and one step up, you will be a perfection of wisdom and a Bodhisattva of the Buddhist Sect, which is a supreme great merit."

"Master Xu, look at my Buddhist sect's world of ultimate bliss, if you were in such a world, would you still have any worries? Would you still have any anxiety?"

"You wouldn't have, enter my Buddhist sect, Master Xu."

Divine Monk Hui Jue kept speaking, he wanted Xu Qingnian to enter the Buddhist sect, he extremely wanted Xu Qingnian to enter the Buddhist sect.

If Xu Qingnian were to enter the Buddhist Sect, then things would really be different, the Buddhist Sect would be able to directly enter Great Wei, this was an unparalleled merit.

It would have accomplished what the Buddhists in the Western Continent had wanted to do for tens of thousands of years, but had not yet done.

But what disappointed Divine Monk Hui Jue was this.

Xu Qingnian was thinking not about entering the Buddhist sect or not, but about which scripture he should bring out.

But at that very moment, the voice of the divine monk Hui Jue rang out once more.

"Master Xu."

"Wake up."

Along with the voice of the divine monk Hui Jue, Xu Qingnian could not help but wake up from his contemplation.

Within the capital of Great Wei, many people were a little nervous, and they were also a little afraid that Xu Qingnian had really moved on.

Some people wanted to speak out to persuade him, but in the end they did not speak, after all, this was Xu Qingnian's own business and they could not interfere.

Looking at the divine monk Huijue.

Xu Qingnian let out a long sigh.

“Do you know why this king said that you and the others are lesser Buddhists?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and looked at the Huijue divine Monk and said so.

When he said this, Divine Monk Hui Jue was a little dazed, not understanding what Xu Qingnian meant.

He looked at Xu Qingnian with curiosity in his eyes, truly not understanding.

“Master Xu has not thoroughly understood the Buddha’s teachings, so he mistakenly thought that this was the Hinayana Buddha’s teachings, and that there is no size of Buddha.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue gave his reply, but he did not fall for it and still insisted on believing that there was no size of Buddha, and that it was Xu Qingnian himself who did not understand, and only then did he say that there was a size of Buddha Dharma.

The mouth of the divine monk Hui Jue was really the hardest in the world.

“Wrong.”

The next moment, Xu Qingnian spoke out coldly.

“What’s wrong with that?”

Divine Monk Hui Jue frowned and looked at Xu Qingnian.

“There is no size of Buddha, but there are sizes of Dharma. Your Western Continent Dharma is a small Dharma, and the Dharma world that you have evolved is just a blindfold, the real Dharma world is not like this.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and gave a counter-attack.

Only when he said this, the divine monk Hui Jue shook his head, his eyes were sad and bitter, looking at Xu Qingnian as if he was looking at a child who was obsessed and caught in the mud.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Master Xu, you clearly have my Buddhist wisdom phase, yet why are you so stubbornly obsessed, ah, where is this a Hinayana Buddha Dharma, where is this a Mahayana Buddha Dharma.”

“And this is my Buddha’s Ultimate Bliss World, which is recognised by heaven and earth, so why does Master Xu still need to argue?”

“I have failed to argue the Dharma and have admitted it one by one, so if you lose, you lose. Don’t be narrow-minded, karma is on your side.”

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, and the meaning of his words was actually one sentence.

You Xu Qingnian cannot afford to lose.

“Ridiculous.”

“The technique of blocking people’s eyes and ears is an unorthodox technique of Hinayana Buddhism.”

Xu Qingnian laughed lightly.

“Unbridled.”

“Xu Qingnian, you have gone too far.”

“The Buddha’s teachings have been revealed and the visions have evolved, are you still talking tough?”

“We argue the Dharma but we admit it one by one, right is right and wrong is wrong, Master Xu is ridiculous for not admitting defeat.”

“If you talk about Hinayana, then please tell me what is Mahayana Buddhism?”

“Yes, you despise our Dharma so much, you keep saying that our Dharma is a Hinayana Dharma, then tell us what is a Mahayana Dharma?”

“There is no size of Dharma, you are really blinded by karma.”

The eight hundred scripture debating monks spoke in unison, verbally denouncing Xu Qingnian, each one like an angry vajra.

In their view, Xu Qingnian had really gone too far.

They were extremely unhappy because they were always talking about the lesser and the greater, looking down on them in every way.

“Shut up.”

Xu Qingnian shouted, and the Hao Ran Wen Zhong emerged, sending out a burst of bell sounds to drown out their clamour.

“Mahayana Buddhism, the time is not yet ripe to bring it out and you will not understand it.”

“However, this king will make you all lose in conviction.”

“Today, this king invites the true body of the Buddha to break up your ultimate bliss.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up repeatedly, these scripture debating monks were really a bit rampant, and they dared to be so arrogant in the territory of Great Wei.

Since this was the case, then Xu Qingnian would not be polite.

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian was standing on top of a ninth-grade Buddha lotus, with the ancient Bodhi tree behind him swirling with three thousand Buddhist teachings, and the Hao Ran Wen Zhong hanging above his head, dropping hundreds of millions of violet haozheng qi, baking him like a god.

Everyone’s eyes could not help but look towards Xu Qingnian, and the disciples of the Buddhist sect were also staring at him with dead eyes.

There was not a single pair of eyes up and down Kyoto that were not looking at him.

It was also at this moment.

The magnificent sound of chanting sutras rang out.

“As I have heard: at one time, the Buddha was living in the Jaina Mountains of the king’s shed city, with a great multitude of twenty thousand bhikkhus, all arhats, with all their omissions gone, without further worries, having caught their own benefits, having finished all their knots, and having attained freedom.”

“Their names are: Arundhara, Mahakala, Yurubinra, Kaya, Natyakala, Shariputra, Mahamudra, Mahakalanta, Avalokiteshvara, Robina, Marriage of Varnabhuti, Libra, Bhringapatra, Bhagavata, Mahabharata, Nandha, Sundara Nandha, Fulanamitra, Subhuti, Ananda, Rahula, and so on, all of whom know the great Arhats and so on.”

With that, this magnificent Buddha sounded.

Suddenly.

Heaven and earth, at this moment, changed completely.

Boom, boom, boom.

Thunder rumbled loudly, gusts of wind swept through the whole of Great Wei Kyoto, and the sky changed completely.

Above the vault of heaven.

A golden auspicious cloud appeared, shining with an unparalleled golden light, and landed in the middle of Kyoto.

An incomparably magnificent Buddha's body appeared above the vault of the sky, a Buddha's body, ten thousand feet in size, rendering the sky golden.

The Buddha's light shone universally, reflecting up and down the Great Wei. Unparalleled Buddha's light gushed out from the ground like an ocean, sweeping over everything.

In an instant, a shadow of Buddha appeared, and every time Xu Qingnian recited a name, a Buddha appeared, surrounding the central Buddha.

This was the true body of Rudra.

The ten-thousand-foot true body, gradually solidifying, a golden dragon soared out of the clouds, appearing lifelike, and surrounded the Buddha.

Twelve golden lotuses were beneath the Buddha, and the ten-thousand-character Buddha seal was branded on the true body of Rudra.

Sanskrit sounds were incessantly chanted, resonating through every inch of the mountains and rivers of heaven and earth.

The demons of heaven and earth trembled at this moment, revealing a look of unparalleled fear, their bodies trembling, this vast Buddhist power making them feel desperate.

The land of the Western Continent.

All the temples, too, at this moment, all erupted with a terrifying Buddhist light that shot up into the sky.

The Buddha statues, too, evolved into a single Buddha, surrounding Rudra's true form, but they could not get close, they could only worship from afar, at a distance.

These were the true spirits of the Buddhas of the Western Continent, and they appeared, unqualified to stand beside the true body of Rudra, and could only watch from afar, like disciples of the Sand Sect, kneeling in the void, looking at the Buddha and trembling.

“The true body of Rudra?”

“This This This can't be.”

“Xu Qingnian actually evolved the true body of the Buddha? This is impossible.”

“How is it possible, how is it possible, how could he have mirrored my Buddha's Rudra?”

Goo! Goo! Goo!

A sound of gulping saliva rang out as the eight hundred scripture debating monks were completely dumbfounded at this moment, gulping their saliva and unable to say another word.

They gulped their saliva and could not say another word. The real Buddha had come, how dare they say anything?

Who dared to say anything to Rudra?

In the middle of the Western Continent, the divine monk Garan sensed this scene, and his face revealed bitterness, unparalleled bitterness ah.

“Why is Xu Qingnian not a disciple of my Buddhist sect, ah.”

In the middle of the treasure hall, the Garan divine monk let out a voice, a voice that was full of hardness and bitterness.

And within the Tianzhu Temple, all the monks were also startled, as they looked in the direction of the Great Wei Dynasty, hundreds of thousands of miles across the sky, and could see the true body of Rudra.

No one dared to say a word more as they all knelt down in unison and bowed towards Rulai.

In the territory of the Western Continent, the people all knelt down too, kowtowing and worshipping towards Rudra, from the kings down to the people, no one dared to be disrespectful to Rudra.

In the Little Thunder Sound Temple.

A magnificent sound also came from it.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“The true body of the Buddha has been revealed, Xu Shouren is the supreme reincarnation of the Buddha, the Buddha’s son as well.”

“Pass on the order of the old cassock, all disciples of my Buddhist sect, see Xu Shouren as if he were the true Buddha, do not offend, do not contradict.”

As the voice of the Little Thunder Sound Temple rang out, the world was completely shocked and boiled.

Although Little Leiyin Temple had fallen into decline and did not have the same grandeur as it did back then, he was still the second Buddhist temple in the Western Continent and had a very high status. In a sense, Little Leiyin Temple was actually still the number one temple in the hearts of many Buddhist disciples.

What was unexpected was that Little Thunder Sound Temple would say these words, recognising Xu Qingnian as the Buddha’s son and the reincarnation of the Supreme Buddha.

Whether Xu Qingnian recognised it or not, this status received a huge boost.

Before, he was still the reincarnation of the Eight Heavenly Dragons, but now he was directly the reincarnation of the Supreme Buddha.

It was superior to everything.

The status was transcendent at the top.

Buzzing and buzzing.

In an instant, within the Tianzhu Temple, a demon-subduing pestle rose to the sky, erupting into a terrifying pillar of Buddhist light, forming a pillar of light that flew towards the Great Wei Dynasty and was enthroned within the true body of Rudra.

A string of rosary beads also rose into the air, like a demon-subduing pestle, and evolved into a small world, releasing an unparalleled amount of Buddhist light that poured into the true body of the Buddha.

There is also the Vajra Mantle, which is even more voluminous with Buddha’s light, like a flood of water.

These are the three great Buddhist vessels of the Buddha school, supreme Dharma vessels, which are now startled by the True Body of Rudra and give their first response.

It is recognition of the true body of Rudra.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature, Wang Chaoyang watched all this with dumbfounded eyes.

He knew that the Buddhists were debating the Dharma today, inscribing scriptures to compel the world, but what he didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian could actually chant such a scripture and summon out the true body of Rudra?

What's the point of playing this game?

Even if the Buddhists were strong, they couldn't be stronger than Xu Qingnian.

"What is Xu Qingnian's origin?"

"Why does he know both Confucianism, Immortalism, and Buddhism?"

At this moment, Wang Chaoyang was also a little confused, Xu Qingnian was like a deep invisible well, never knowing what else Xu Qingnian knew.

"It's the Great Sage, it's the Great Sage's concept of Buddhism, yes, these are the Great Sage's concept of Buddhism, Xu Qingnian took my grandfather's things and pretended they were his own."

"When there is really no Confucian character."

Wang Chaoyang really didn't understand anymore, he couldn't figure out how Xu Qingnian could be like this.

In the end, he attributed all the problems to his own grandfather.

It was Xu Qingnian who stole the Great Sage's inheritance, and these were the inheritance of the Great Sage, except that there was one thing he selectively ignored, and that was that in the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature, there was nothing about Buddhism at all.

Even a great sage might not necessarily know about Buddhism.

It's just that some people are like that, they are only willing to see the side they want to see, as for everything else, they are selectively blind, and there are quite a few of these people, extremely many of them.

Just as in the official world in general, who would think that a fellow officer is more talented than they are? Isn't it all work that gets you to the top?

And inside the palace.

The officials clenched their fists and looked at Xu Qingnian, their eyes filled with joy and excitement.

In particular, the Duke of An even took a deep breath and said.

“I have long said that Shouren is unpredictable, and indeed I have guessed it.”

“Alas, it is only a pity that Shouren has encountered too much trouble, no, we will have to step in next and block these troublesome matters for Shouren, so that Shouren can spend more time to the Ministry of War.”

“Now that the country has stabilised, the grain harvest is getting better and better, and the country’s fortunes are prospering, it is already qualified for the Northern Expedition.”

“We need to give Shouren something to do, so that he can study and research the Ministry of War, and perhaps Shouren will be able to develop some large war weapons and stamp out the barbarians when the time comes.”

The Duke of An Guo said with unbridled excitement.

It was only when these words were spoken that the empress was slightly silent, for Xu Qingnian was already developing them and had come up with results.

In King Huai Ning’s residence.

Looking at Rulai’s real body.

Prince Huaining revealed a smile, not a bitter one, but a helpless one.

He knew it.

He knew it.

You just can’t be that confident, can you, Xu Qingnian has won again.

Prince Huai Ning sat on the tai shi chair, he was completely silent.

From the very beginning, he had said that he would target Xu Qingnian, he would target Xu Qingnian, he would target Xu Qingnian.

When Xu Qingnian killed the Fan merchants, he had clearly said that he wanted to target Xu Qingnian, but what about the clan kings from all over the world? One by one, they did not put Xu Qingnian in their eyes.

They allowed Xu Qingnian to develop his waterwheel and do whatever he wanted within the Great Wei Dynasty.

As a result, Xu Qingnian has become so powerful that no one can do anything to him, and he has started to think up some schemes and tricks.

Are these people out of their minds?

Prince Huining really couldn't stand it.

If he had listened to himself earlier, Xu Qingnian would have died long ago.

When Xu Qingnian asked for the holy will to kill his son, he should have been wiped out. At that time, the Great Wei Palace of Literature was still in place, the vassal kings were strong, and the barbarians could attack Great Wei and create external problems.

The people of Great Wei were also not well fed and could have caused trouble.

What happened?

The result is that this one says wait, that one says the time is not yet ripe, and there are others who don't even take Xu Qingnian into account.

Now what?

Those who didn't put Xu Qingnian in their sights were basically all dead.

As for those who despised Xu Qingnian, they were even worse off, being humiliated by Xu Qingnian before being killed.

Is this interesting?

Prince Huining's heart was tired, he was really tired, he had won a game of chess but was killed by these people.

If he had listened to himself, there would not have been so many things to do.

Damn it.

All these people deserve to die.

Go to hell.

The King is not playing anymore.

All of you, get lost.

"Cao Nima."

“Why the hell did I fall for these people’s bullshit.”

An angry cursing sound rang out in the king’s residence, a cursing sound full of resentment, full of stifled anger, but more than that, it was angry.

But after a while, abruptly, Prince Huaining could not help but frown.

He muttered a word to himself.

“These dogs, could they be the spies sent by Xu Qingnian?”

Doubtful voices rang out.

When things had come to this point, a bizarre thought suddenly surfaced to Prince Huaining.

He seriously suspected that these people were all spies invited by Xu Qingnian to work undercover beside him, just to hold him back.

It was almost impossible, but at this point, Prince Huai Ning had to be suspicious.

Inside Kyoto.

By the lake.

Xunzi looked at the sight and could not help but frown slightly.

Buddha’s light rushed into the sky, rendering the whole of Great Wei Kyoto, golden.

Just as quickly, Xunzi dumped all the fish he had just caught into the lake, put on his bucket hat and left the place.

And there was a street.

A man, too, looked up quietly at the radiant golden light.

He was Hua Xinyun.

Since leaving the Great Wei Palace of Literature, he had found a random place to live.

Now, he was already the Minister of Rites, and had little presence in the imperial court, nor did he have much of a presence among the people.

On weekdays, apart from doing some official work, he just reads.

When he saw this scene, Hua Xinyun’s eyes were filled with longing and resignation.

But after a long while.

Hua Xinyun still withdrew his gaze.

It appeared silent.

“World Hung is immeasurable, the heavens and the world, all classes of beings, no one can know the Buddha, the Buddha’s power is fearless, liberation from all the samadhi, and all the rest of the Buddha’s dharma, no one can measure it, originally from countless Buddhas, fully practising all the paths, very deep and subtle dharma, difficult to see and difficult to understand.”

At this moment, the sound of the Buddha’s voice was heard.

The true body of the Buddha appeared and recited the Buddha’s verse.

The sound of the Buddha shook the heavens and earth, resounding through millions of miles of mountains and rivers.

The true body of the Buddha.

Reflecting the heavens.

At this moment, the divine monk Huijue’s face was incomparably pale.

The sutra written by the Tianzhu Temple for five hundred years had been recognised by heaven and earth, evolving a world of ultimate bliss for the Buddhist sect that could spread for ten thousand miles.

However, the sutra recited by Xu Qingnian could evolve the true body of Rudra, and the difference between the two with a hundred thousand miles was an insult to the true body of Rudra.

The Buddha has already appeared.

What else is there to argue about? What else is there to say?

Defeat.

A complete defeat.

A complete and utter defeat.

When he looked at Xu Qingnian, he was no longer looking at a man, but at a monster, a monster of immense horror.

He was no longer looking at a human being, but at a monster, a monster of immense horror.

This kind of person is rare in the world, transcending all things, having both Confucianism and Daoist thought, and even greater wisdom in Buddhism.

To be honest, the divine monk Hui Jue somehow felt that Xu Qingnian was not the reincarnation of any Buddha, but the reincarnation of the Buddha.

Of all the people in this world who could achieve this level, apart from the Buddha, he really could not think of anyone who could do so?

“Amitabha Buddha.”

“Buddha said, the world is a sea of suffering, Buddha’s Dharma is to teach people, to teach people first, Buddha must not compel the world, Buddha must not deceive the living beings, these worlds are not the realm of ultimate bliss, the Lesser Vehicle too.”

The magnificent voice of the Buddha rang out.

Above the vault of heaven.

With just one palm, the 800 scriptures written by the scripture debating monks were destroyed, and the vision of ten thousand miles completely dissipated like smoke.

The Buddha’s world of bliss on the Western Continent was reduced to nothing at this moment.

This palm also completely shattered all the beautiful dreams of the Buddhist sect.

The world was shocked.

At this moment, everyone could not help but consider one thing: who was Xu Qingnian?

How could he know the three teachings of Confucianism, Buddhism and Taoism?

But at that very moment, the voice of the divine monk Hui Jue rang out.

“This is not possible.”

“This is my Buddhist sect’s ultimate world, how can it be nothingness?”

“Xu Qingnian, what kind of manipulation have you done?”

“Evolving the true body of Rudra to destroy the roots of my Buddhist sect?”

“Have you obtained the True Sutra of the Buddha.”

At this moment, Divine Monk Hui Jue let out a roaring sound.

His heart was dripping with blood.

The vision just now was a sutra that had been deduced by the Buddhist sect in the Western Continent for five hundred years, the ultimate destination for the disciples of the Buddhist sect.

He believed beyond measure that this world of ultimate bliss was the ultimate destination for the disciples of the Buddhist sect.

So he was willing to dedicate his life to the Buddhist sect, only hoping that one day, he would be able to enter this world.

But today.

Xu Qingnian had shattered his dream, causing his faith to completely collapse at this moment.

If there is no this world of bliss, then what is the home of the Buddhist sect?

When one dies, does one die after all?

He doesn't.

He was unwilling to accept this fact.

What he would prefer is to be able to go to the world of bliss after death, to be able to listen to the Buddha's teachings and to be carefree, rather than to disappear completely.

If this were the case, he would have fear, fear of the future, fear of death.

So he roared in anger, believing that the true body of the Buddha was merely Xu Qingnian using a secret method or obtaining the true sutra of the Buddha and reciting it today, doing tricks and trying to destroy the roots of the Buddhist sect.

It was just this statement.

This moment.

There was compassion in Xu Qingnian's eyes.

This pity made the divine monk Hui Jue feel disgusted, annoyed, and uncomfortable all over.

He did not need others to pity him.

He wanted to pity the world, because the world was suffering, and he himself was not suffering.

So he was extremely disgusted by this kind of pity.

Especially Xu Qingnian's pity.

But the more he did so, the more the pity in Xu Qingnian's eyes grew stronger.

Didn't this guy like this?

Didn't he like to look like the world was pitiful every day?

Then how about Xu Qingnian let him feel this feeling?

To be honest, Xu Qingnian also extremely resented this kind of pitying face and gaze for the world, making it seem as if everyone in the world was suffering and he was the savior.

"Xu Qingnian."

"You answer the poor monk."

"If you do not answer, the poor monk is not convinced."

"This debate, the poor monk does not admit it."

Divine Monk Hui Jue spoke, his voice was like thunder, at this moment he was on the verge of becoming a demon.

No, to be more precise, he was about to become a demon.

Xu Qingnian did not reply.

He just looked at him like this, just like looking at a poor man.

Today, Xu Qingnian was going to make Divine Monk Huijue reveal his demons completely and utterly.

Five hundred years ago, Zhu Sheng debated the Dharma and expelled the Little Thunder Sound Temple from the Central Continent for a full five hundred years.

Today, Xu Qingnian also wants to have Tianzhu Temple expelled for five hundred years, or even a thousand years.

Even when Zhu Sheng argued the Dharma, he only made the Buddhists vomit blood and returned home in disastrous defeat.

And Xu Qingnian is even more ruthless. He wants to make the divine monk Hui Jue go into demons, so that his obsessions will be completely exposed, because only in this way can the world see that the disciples of the Buddhist sect are not as magnificent as they think.

They are also mortals, just like ordinary people.

Don't pretend to be a god all day long and act as if the world is suffering.

It is up to the world to decide whether the world is suffering or not.

It is not for the disciples of Buddhism to preach, to pretend to be a god and to scare the world, but in the end they are just mortal beings.

And here they are pretending to be so uncommon.

"Say it."

"Why don't you say anything?"

"Has it been guessed by the poor monk?"

"The true body of Rudra is indeed real, but the world of bliss is also real, but it is you who suppressed my Buddhist vision with a vision."

"Your aim is to stop the Buddhists from crossing over to the east and prevent the Buddhists from entering Great Wei."

"Xu Qingnian, you are so ruthless."

"You asked Zhu Sheng to kill 80% of the Confucian scholars, creating an infinite number of sins, causing changes in heaven and earth and breeding endless demons."

"We Buddhists do not want to see the world suffer, nor do we want to see the world in flames, risking the debate on the Dharma, carrying the pressure of the heavens, and walking step by step to the Great Wei."

"In order to let the world live through this calamity, in order to let the world live, free of worries, but you have obstructed it in every way, just because Buddhism makes people open to wisdom."

“You are afraid that your power will be lost, you are afraid that your position will be lost, you are afraid that your prestige will be lost, so you recite the Rudraksha Sutra and use unseemly means to destroy my Buddhist world of bliss.”

“And also destroyed the path of self-help for the world’s living beings, did you not?”

Like a madman, Divine Monk Hui Jue rebuked Xu Qingnian.

But.

Xu Qingnian, ignoring him, still had compassion in his eyes, exactly the same as the eyes of the Huijue Divine Monk before, even more intense than the Huijue Divine Monk.

This moment.

The Huijue Divine Monk was furrowed by this gaze of Xu Qingnian’s.

“Xu Qingnian, don’t look at me with such a gaze.”

He roared out.

The Buddha Dharma was monstrous, turning into a torrent of power and suppressing towards Xu Qingnian.

“How dare you.”

“Unbridled.”

“Do you want to seek death?”

At this moment, a voice rang out within the capital of Great Wei, and the first to speak up was Daoist Wudu, who was outright furious.

First-grade Heavenly Might filled the air, and his eyes were filled with a murderous aura.

How could he do it after saying no? You really don’t care about these First Grades?

Do you want to die?

Bang.

However, the Buddhist power of Divine Monk Huijue was directly blocked by the Hao Rang Wen Zhong, causing layers of Hao Rang Qi to ripple out.

Likewise, Daoist Wudu's heavenly might was blocked by a powerful Buddhist force; it was the Eight Hundred Scripture Defending Monks, who made their first move to block this heavenly might.

Unfortunately, it was a first-rate celestial might.

The eight hundred scripture-defending monks all spat out blood, blocking this heavenly might, but it was also extremely unpleasant.

"Divine Monk, don't be obsessive."

"Divine Monk, do not cling."

"It cannot be so."

They spoke in unison, and could also see that Divine Monk Hui Jue was somewhat possessed, so they were the first to speak up, trying to get Divine Monk Hui Jue to wake up, he couldn't go on like this, otherwise, something big was going to happen.

"Shut up."

"Shut up, all of you."

"The roots of my Buddhist sect are going to be destroyed by Xu Qingnian today, what kind of obsession is this?"

"As a disciple of the Buddhist sect, how can I witness the extinction of Buddhism?"

"Xu Qingnian, today, the poor monk will trade his life for his life, and tame you as much as he tames me."

Divine Monk Hui Jue roared, he was completely possessed, his body was filled with Buddhist light, but it was black in colour.

His obsession was so deep that he turned into a devil at this moment.

His Buddha light enveloped everything, turning into a terrifying karmic fire that burned itself, before rushing towards Xu Qingnian, wanting to die with him.

Suddenly striking out, no one could have predicted that the divine monk Hui Jue would hold this thought.

He wanted to die with Xu Qingnian.

In his view, Xu Qingnian was the greatest hidden danger to the Buddhist Sect.

He had to kill Xu Qingnian, even if he had to die with Xu Qingnian.

So he did not hesitate to burn his own Buddhist teachings and did his utmost to bind himself to Xu Qingnian, burning himself with karmic fire.

This was something that no one had expected.

Neither the Immortal Sect One, nor the people of the Great Wei Dynasty, nor even Prince Huai Ning and Wang Chaoyang had expected that Divine Monk Hui Jue would be so terrifying?

“Unbridled.”

“You really want to die when you do.”

“I will kill you.”

“If anything happens to Aiqing Xu, Great Wei will swing its troops to the Western Continent and massacre everything.”

At this moment, a voice rang out, and within the capital of Great Wei, the six First Classes directly struck at the first opportunity, especially Jian Wuji, who was overbearing, and a sword qi cut through, wanting to directly kill Huijue.

The sword qi was matchless, but the surplice on the divine monk Huijue's body erupted with immeasurable Buddhist light, blocking the fatal blow and buying him time to die with Xu Qingnian.

In the Great Wei Imperial Palace, the Empress stood up straight away and gathered the National Dragon Cauldron to protect Xu Qingnian, while her eyes were filled with killing intent and she looked incomparably angry.

She was very direct, if Xu Qingnian made the slightest mistake, she would wave her army to the Western Continent and destroy all the Buddhist sects in the world, domineering and direct, returning blood for blood.

“Thou shalt not.”

“Huijue, you are reckless.”

And from the middle of the Western Continent came a voice, three rushing beams of Buddha light surfaced, this was the roar of the Garan divine monk, he sensed it at the first moment, so he gathered the power of the three Buddha weapons, trying to block this.

But in reality, there was one thing that was noticed by very few people in the ministry.

That was that the Garan divine Monk appeared to be at the most critical moment, but when the Huijue divine Monk went into a demon, he did not make a move, but instead made a move at this time.

It looked as if he was going to help Xu Qingnian in time, but it was obviously too late.

The difference between Xu Qingnian and Hui Jue was only a hundred feet.

And the Western Continent was hundreds of thousands of miles away from here, and even if the Buddha's light penetrated everything, but hundreds of thousands of miles, it could not arrive instantly.

It would need to wait for a moment, and that moment of time would be enough for the divine monk Hui Jue to die with Xu Qingnian.

Of course, it was not always possible, perhaps when it was really not expected, it was just a malicious speculation.

The divine monk Garan also wanted Xu Qingnian to die.

But the person who wanted Xu Qingnian to die the most was not the divine monk, but Wang Chaoyang and Prince Huai Ning.

Especially Prince Huai Ning, who clenched his fist and watched all this with a deadly gaze.

This was the right thing to do.

Don't nag so much with Xu Qingnian, where is the reasoning, killing Xu Qingnian is better than everything.

Fear, only to lose for life.

However, just at this moment, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"As I have heard, at one time, Bhagavan was at the top of Vulture Peak Mountain in the King's Shed City, in the most pure and profound dharma realm, the realm of the Buddhas, where the Buddha resides. With a great congregation of ninety-eight thousand ruminants, all of them arahants."

Xu Qingnian spoke.

He had been on guard against the divine monk Huijue, and now that the moment of truth had arrived, Xu Qingnian stopped talking nonsense and directly recited the Golden Light Most Victorious King Sutra.

He wanted to completely and utterly crush the confidence of the Divine Monk Huijue.

He also wanted to make the Buddhists suffer a great loss.

He said that he had only obtained the True Sutra of the Buddha, right?

Then Xu Qingnian would let him know what the true sutra of Buddhism was.

The sound of the scriptures shook the heavens and the earth, and at this moment, another figure appeared.

These were the celestial gods of the worlds, standing on the vault of heaven, watching over the world.

Terrifying Sanskrit sounds resounded through every inch of the mountains and rivers of heaven and earth, and countless heavenly deities appeared, a divine Buddha's silhouette standing in the vault of heaven, so dense that it rendered the world into an earthly fairyland.

At this moment, countless demons and devils let out incomparable screams of misery, and those who were infected with evil spirits vanished into thin air on the spot.

They hid in the abyss, so fearful that they did not dare to appear again.

Once they appeared, they were only afraid that they would die without a burial place on the spot.

"Another supreme Buddhist sutra, another supreme Buddhist sutra."

"The Immeasurable Heavenly God is revealed, what kind of person is Xu Qingnian anyway? Why does he know so many Buddhist teachings?"

"Such astonishing Buddhist teachings, Xu Qingnian is as terrifying as this."

"The divine monk, Hui Jue, has become completely demonized and would not hesitate to trade his own life for Xu Qingnian's, how ruthless."

"Is this the Buddhist sect? It's really vicious, to use such tactics when you can't argue the Dharma is really disgusting."

All kinds of voices rang out, people were first shocked that Xu Qingnian had recited such Buddhist sutras again, and then immediately spitefully cursed the methods of the divine monk Huijue, which were extremely dirty and shoddy.

"Om Mani Padme Hum."

Only, at this moment, the infinite Heavenly Gods spoke in unison, and Rudra's true body even stretched out its Buddha palm as the six true words of the Buddha Sect rang out.

It fixed the divine monk Huijue in place.

The terrifying Buddhist power tilted down like a waterfall, all falling on the Huijue divine Monk.

The suffering of the karmic fires added to the monk's face caused his brow to twist and his face to grimace as he stood in front of Xu Qingnian, less than a foot away, burning with karmic fires, and he was in agony.

But his eyes were filled with endless hatred and anger.

"Xu Qingnian."

"You deceived the Buddha, you obstructed my Buddhist sect's eastern journey for the sake of power and dynastic status."

"What exactly are your intentions?"

The divine monk Hui Jue let out a questioning voice, he was in too much pain, all this pain turned into anger, he threw all the faults, all of them to Xu Qingnian, thinking that all of this was caused by Xu Qingnian.

But.

At this very moment.

Xu Qingnian stretched out her hands, and then joined them together.

The gods and Buddhas in the sky also stretched out their hands and slowly joined their hands, in sync with Xu Qingnian.

"Huijue."

"You are obsessed with entering the demon, full of benevolence and morality, but in reality the Buddha you have learned is nothing more than the Buddha of self."

"You have practiced Buddhism to this point, for the sole purpose of entering the world of bliss after death and being free from suffering, not being a true Buddhist monk."

"What Buddhism to the east, what the world's living beings, everything is just your excuse."

“If you really have the world at heart, why do you need to cross the Dharma eastwards?”

“The true scriptures can be propagated without going east.”

“You have failed to argue the Dharma, but you want to ignite your own karma and die with me.”

“You are already motivated to kill and have become a demon.”

“Today, I will put an end to your hypocrisy.”

Xu Qingnian glared angrily as he raised his hand, and the real body of Rudra raised his hand, then slapped down fiercely.

The heavenly might was terrifying.

Unstoppable and unparalleled.

This was Rudra’s true body, and as the palm fell, the divine monk Huijue was unable to resist this heavenly might.

The karmic fire burned and withered his flesh, and the Buddha’s divine palm was about to destroy his form and spirit.

“No.”

“Master Xu, can you spare the poor monk’s senior brother.”

At this moment, the voice of the divine monk Garan rang out as he spoke in advance, hoping that Xu Qingnian would spare his senior brother.

Unfortunately, as the Buddha’s palm fell, the flesh of Divine Monk Hui Jue’s body directly broke apart, and there was no way to save him.

Only his original spirit remained.

It was still entangled in karmic fire, in agony, and suffused with wisps of black gas.

This was the obsession in his heart and his demonic aura. He had become a demon, his face was hideous, and his original spirit had evolved into a demon, looking extremely ugly and terrifying.

His teeth and claws are open, his skin is black, and his forehead is high, making him terrifying.

If a Buddha turns into a devil, he will look like this and be even more terrifying.

“Why?”

“Why?”

“Dare I ask Buddha, is there a world of ultimate bliss in my Buddhist sect?”

The devil evolved by the divine monk Hui Jue made a roaring sound; he was still alive because the obsession in his heart was too deep.

He still inquired whether there was a world of ultimate bliss on this earth.

But he did not ask Xu Qingnian anymore.

Instead, he asked Buddha Ru-lai.

“Buddha has three thousand worlds of ultimate bliss.”

But to no one’s surprise, Ru-lai’s true body gave an answer.

This was something that even Xu Qingnian had not expected, and actually gave an answer.

“Where is it?”

“Why can’t I see it.”

The divine monk Hui Jue spoke, and he had gone mad.

“There is dust in your heart, so naturally you cannot see it.”

“The Mahayana Buddha is revealed, the Ultimate Bliss is revealed.”

The Buddha sounded, once again answering the divine monk Huijue.

“Mahayana Buddha manifestation? What is the Mahayana Buddha? Who understands the Mahayana Buddha?”

At the mention of Mahayana Buddhism again, the divine monk Huijue could not help but speak, his voice full of impatience and anger.

“The World Honoured One has come forth and the Mahayana is revealed.”

Kṛṣṇa’s true body replied.

The world's beings were told that when the World Honoured One appeared, the Mahayana would be revealed.

"Who is the World Honoured One again?"

The divine monk Hui Jue continued to ask, he had gone mad and was so wrapped up in his obsessions that there was nothing more to say.

Only, this question was not just for him, the world was also curious as to who was the Buddha's World Honoured One.

At this point, Rudra's true body gave an answer.

"The one who calls my true body is the current World Honoured One."

These words were spoken.

All the Buddhists of the Western Continent were completely frozen.

On the Eastern Continent, the Southern Continent, the Northern Continent, and the Central Continent, all living beings froze.

Was Xu Qingnian really the reincarnation of the Buddha's World Honoured One?

Although, the Little Thunder Sound Temple in the Western Continent claimed that Xu Qingnian was the reincarnation of the Buddha.

But this kind of recognition was nothing, after all, it could also be interpreted as the Little Thunder Sound Temple seeing the wind and the rudder.

But now it was different.

Rudra's true body had manifested.

He personally acknowledged that Xu Qingnian was the reincarnation of the Buddha, the World Honoured One of the current world.

This was a supreme honour.

It was like a saint reviving and saying that Xu Qingnian was the reincarnation of a saint.

Those who read under the sky would see Xu Qingnian as if they were saints.

"No."

"No."

“No, he is not the World Honoured One, he is a demon, he wants to harm my Buddhist sect.”

“You are not Rulai, you are not Rulai, you are a false Buddha.”

The divine monk Hui Jue roared, his eyes bared, unwilling to admit all this, nor did he want to admit all this.

“Amitabha Buddha.”

Kṛṣṇa’s true body chanted the Buddha’s hymn, and in the next moment, the vast Buddha’s power fell down and directly transcended the divine monk Huijue, directly.

There was no verbosity.

It was just at this moment.

Kṛṣṇa’s true body looked into the distance.

He did not know what he was looking at.

The next moment, he slowly spoke.

“I hope that the World Honoured One, will pass on the Mahayana Dharma at an early date.”

“A great tribulation is coming, we will help the World Honored One.”

The voice rang out.

The next moment.

The Immeasurable Heavenly Deities, the true bodies of Rudra, transformed into billions of Buddha lights, gathering the thoughts of all beings, transforming into twelve Buddha beads, reflecting everything in the heavens, and adding to the immeasurable Buddha Dharma.

To help Xu Qingnian.

Boom.

Vast Buddha power entered Xu Qingnian’s body, and this moment of unparalleled benefit came.

Awaken Chapter 254 -

Over the capital of Great Wei.

The voice of Rudra's true body resounded.

The great tribulation is about to rise, and I hope Xu Qingnian will soon pass on the Mahayana Buddha Dharma.

And then, a magnificent and incomparable Buddha power surged towards Xu Qingnian.

This terrifying Buddha power pervaded.

It all poured into Xu Qingnian's body, shaping the supreme foundation of the Buddhist sect for him.

This was a great benefit to the heavens.

The disciples of the Buddhist sect under heaven could see at a glance that this was a supreme creation.

Xu Qingnian's body coalesced with the Buddha's edge.

In just a moment, the realm was also rising wildly.

The Buddhist sect also had ten realms.

The ten grades are Buddha's Edge, the ninth grade is Buddha's Bone, the eighth grade is Buddha's Wisdom, the seventh grade is Buddha's Heart, the sixth grade is Entrance into Meditation, the fifth grade is Ancient Monk, the fourth grade is Clear Enlightenment, the third grade is Bodhi Realm, the second grade is Realisation Realm, and the first grade is Enlightenment Realm.

These are the ten grades of Buddhism.

Xu Qingnian's body coalesced with the Buddha's edge, while later shaping the Buddha's bones, giving birth to Buddha's wisdom and coalescing the Buddha's heart.

In a flash, he enters into meditation, knows wisdom, steps into the ancient monkhood, turns to enlightenment and knows the destiny of heaven.

Eventually the ancient Bodhi tree behind him shed endless light, suffusing infinite wisdom and stepping into the Bodhi realm.

The power of the thoughts of all beings is added to this power, which, like public opinion, possesses characteristics that can be transformed into all kinds of energy.

The power of thoughts is in fact a form of public opinion.

The true body of Rudra has appointed Xu Qingnian as the World Honoured One of the Buddhas, who will transmit the Mahayana Dharma to the world one day.

To the beings of the Western Continent, this recognition is even more authoritative than the approval of heaven and earth.

The beings of the Western Continent believed in the Buddha Sect and were devout believers.

Unlike among the dynasties, Xu Qingnian had done so much good, and although he had gained a great deal of public opinion, it had come at a price, and it was only the public opinion of one Great Wei Dynasty.

It was not the entire Central State. Now, with a single word from the true body of Rudra, Xu Qingnian was allowed to receive the power of the thoughts of all beings in the Western Continent, how could this not shock people?

The terrifying Buddha light did not enter Xu Qingnian's body, these were not numinous powers, these were just the benefits brought by Xu Qingnian's scriptures.

The breakthrough to the realm was also due to this endless Buddha light.

The numinous power of all beings came to be added to it.

Xu Qingnian coalesced the Cauldron of the Great Wei Kingdom and together they shared this terrifying numinous power of all living beings, and he wanted to coalesce the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

If he could coalesce the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron, he could then go to the Zhongzhou Dragon Vein and look for something like extremely fine spirit gold.

This was a matter of urgency.

The vault of heaven.

The Great Wei Dragon Cauldron swallowed the vast amount of beings' thoughts, and its body became more and more real, each dragon scale shining with an extraordinarily extraordinary look.

The black light shone brightly, as if it was really going to transform into a true dragon.

"Roar."

In the end, the terrifying sound of a dragon's roar rang out, resounding through the Midcontinent, and everyone sensed that the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron had

completely stepped into perfection, and if it took another step forward, it might really transform into the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron.

There was no evidence, just a hunch.

This was because a true dragon of tens of thousands of feet was hovering above the capital of Great Wei, and this true dragon emitted a monstrous aura, and its might was pervasive, suppressing the fortunes of Great Wei.

What was even more terrifying was that the true dragon was swallowing some filth and spitting out wisps of purple qi, which was disappearing into the void.

This was absorbing the Yin power of the Great Wei Dynasty and feeding back some Yang power.

These Yang forces will improve the mountains and rivers within the Great Wei Dynasty, making the spiritual energy more abundant and the land more fertile, which could breed countless benefits in the future.

For example, fields that produce spiritual rice, or mountains that can produce the finest spiritual gold, may be born in the future.

In the long run, a sip of the mountain spring will make people feel sweet and prolong their lives.

The benefits are endless.

However, if the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron is obtained within the territory of Great Wei, it will be different, as long as the places covered by the national luck, such as the foreign countries, can also receive the bonus.

In other words, the Dragon Cauldron is like the Qi luck of heaven and earth.

It won't make you stronger directly, but it will make you stronger slowly, even if you lie flat, it doesn't matter, you just need to be a good luck charm, and leave the rest to the will of heaven.

And with the beings' chanting power added.

Xu Qingnian felt like he was about to step into the Second Grade Enlightenment Realm of the Buddhist Dao at any moment.

But Xu Qingnian was not in such a hurry, he suppressed the realm and allowed the beings' numinous power to add to the martial dao.

It was just that Xu Qingnian still somewhat underestimated the terribleness of this multitudinous numinous power, and in less than a quarter of an hour, Xu Qingnian's martial dao realm had also been greatly enhanced.

Originally, Xu Qingnian's martial dao realm had already been counted as stable at the third rank, and now it had even broken straight through to the third rank's great completion, just like the Buddha Yuan realm, as long as Xu Qingnian reasoned, he could easily step into the second rank.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian didn't have any nonsense and directly practiced the Immortal Dao.

Under this terrifying numinous power, it was like a torrent.

In the blink of an eye, the Immortal Dao also stepped into the Perfection realm.

Today, Xu Qingnian's Confucianism, Martial Dao, Immortal Dao and Buddhist Dao were all at the third grade of perfection, and if Xu Qingnian wanted to, he could directly step into the second grade.

But Xu Qingnian held back because there was no need to do so now, and if there was a real black hand behind him, he could break through to the second rank directly now.

He was afraid that he would be dealt a fatal blow.

Of course, this is only a guess, and Xu Qingnian does not know exactly how.

But Xu Qingnian's thoughts were simple: he was stuck at the third-grade perfection, and he would do everything he could to get a first-grade realm-breaking pill.

If someone really wanted to make a move against him, then he could metamorphose into the first grade at a critical moment.

Or find a place where no one was around and secretly promote to the first grade, waiting for a secret attack.

It was at this moment.

A voice rang out from within the capital of Great Wei.

"I come as the head of the Returning Origin Formation Sect, and I wish to bring the Returning Origin Formation Sect into the Great Wei Dynasty for the benefit of the Great Wei's people."

As a loud voice rang out, all of a sudden, another light shot up into the sky and entered the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron.

People were surprised, especially the various powers, revealing their astonishment.

No one had expected that at this critical moment, the Returning Yuan Formation Sect would choose to join the Great Wei Dynasty directly.

The previous joining was with cooperation, the Returning Yuan Array Sect wanted to negotiate terms, and it was the Great Wei Dynasty that invited them over to help.

But now it is different, the Gui Yuan Array Sect is saying that it wants to join the Great Wei Dynasty completely and become part of it, to put it plainly, it is like a vassal state belonging to the Great Wei.

Only, the Gui Yuan Formation Sect is in charge of its own, but if Great Wei needs any help from the Gui Yuan Formation Sect, the Gui Yuan Formation Sect will support Great Wei unconditionally, and if anything goes wrong with Great Wei, the Gui Yuan Formation Sect will do it.

This was tantamount to a kind of bondage.

In an instant, all the officials in the imperial capital looked shocked, and then there was joy in their eyes.

There were many Immortal Sects within the Great Wei Dynasty, and these Immortal Sects were usually at peace with the Great Wei, you didn't provoke me, I didn't provoke you.

If it wasn't for the reason of the Palace of Literature, the Great Wei Dynasty would not have actually invited the Immortal Sects to settle in, after all, the Immortal Sects coming in would be dividing power.

But now it was different, the Returning Yuan Formation Sect had chosen to join Great Wei completely, and power was back in the hands of the emperor, which was a great thing for the country.

With the emperor in power, there would certainly be no chaos.

Just before the world could react, the voice of the Dustless Daoist rang out.

"The Immortal Sect of Tai Shang, may we sincerely enter the Great Wei Dynasty for the benefit of the Great Wei's people."

Daoist Dustless's voice rang out.

He knew that Lin Lin was very eager to join Great Wei, he just didn't expect Lin Lin to be so eager, but Daoist Dustless was also discussing with the senior management of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect.

Now that Lin Lin had taken the initiative to speak up and bring the Returned Origin Formation Sect to join, the senior members of the Tai Shang Immortal Sect, too, gave him a reply at the first opportunity.

Join together.

Therefore, Daoist Wudu did not hesitate.

Right now, everyone knew that the Great Wei Dynasty was about to rise completely, so joining now would be considered a blessing in the snow, and if it was any later, it might not even be considered icing on the cake.

“Zhantian Sword Sect, I wish to sincerely join the Great Wei Dynasty for the benefit of the Great Wei’s people.”

The next moment, the voice of Jian Wuji of the Zhantian Sword Sect rang out, also willing to join the Great Wei.

A short while later, the Ruyi Weapon Sect, the Tiangu Dan Sect, and so on all spoke up, indicating their willingness to join the Great Wei Dynasty.

All of the seven great immortal clans, except for the Seven Star Dao Sect, chose to join the Great Wei Dynasty.

With the joining of the six great immortal clans, the entire Dragon Cauldron made a booming sound.

A roar.

The sound of a dragon’s roar shook the nine heavens, and at this moment, the true dragon evolved from the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron became even more real.

At the same time, an energy coalesced and surrounded the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron, this was qi, the qi of the Buddha Sect after the defeat of the Dharma, all of which was added to the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron.

It formed the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron into a cocoon.

This cocoon was extremely large, purple in colour, and looked extremely unusual.

“What’s going on?”

“How did a cocoon form?”

“This?”

People frowned, not understanding what was happening, and even Xu Qingnian could not help but be a little curious.

But at that very moment.

A voice suddenly rang out.

“This is the precursor of the Dragon Cauldron of the Midcontinent, this is the precursor of the Dragon Cauldron of the Midcontinent.”

Someone spoke up, an old man, a cultivator, and he pointed at the cocoon on the dome of the sky and made an unbelievable sound.

When this was said, for a moment, countless gazes looked over, an unparalleled shock showing in their eyes.

“The Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron?”

“When there really is such a thing?”

“That’s impossible, that’s all it takes to condense a Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron?”

“Hiss.”

“If it’s the Dragon Tripod of the Middle Continent, won’t Great Wei take off completely?”

“It should not be possible.”

Many, many voices rang out, some excited, the people of Kyoto, the people of Great Wei, after all, if the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent were to coalesce, it would be an unparalleled benefit.

But more than that, there was shock and doubt.

People were shocked because, after all, the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron was only a legend and it was unknown whether it existed or not.

The questioning was that with the current situation of Great Wei, it did not yet possess the qualifications to coalesce the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent.

After all, the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron was too significant.

In the middle of the imperial palace.

Chen Zhengru couldn’t help but look at the empress, his eyes filled with curiosity.

“Your Majesty, is this really the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron?”

Chen Zhengru asked curiously.

On the dragon chair, the empress also looked puzzled, she also did not know if this was the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron, and shook her head, not answering, but the meaning was clear to everyone.

“This is indeed the Dragon Tripod of the Middle Continent.”

“It has been recorded in ancient texts that when the Tripod of National Fortune can metamorphose into a Dragon Tripod, it will form a purple cocoon and give birth to the Zhongzhou Dragon Tripod.”

“With the public opinion of the Great Wei, the power of the Western Continent’s living spirit, the will of the six immortal clans, the power of Confucianism, the Qi of the Buddhist clan, plus the Qi brought by the Buddhist clan this time, with so much power of heaven and earth, how could the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent not be birthed?”

“However, if anything unexpected happens during the cocoon shaping process, such as war and strife, it will affect the conception of the Dragon Cauldron.”

“The Great Wei must never have a war next, and if it does, it must win, and not a miserable victory, it must be a great victory, otherwise, once heaven and earth sense it, the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent will collapse, and it will never be possible to coalesce a new Dragon Cauldron within a hundred years.”

“More than that, there seems to be a limit, let me think about it.”

The old man spoke up, he was biting his tongue that this was the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron, and was talking in a logical manner.

It drew attention from all sides.

When it was mentioned that there must be no war, many people’s expressions changed slightly.

If that was the case, war and chaos would surely follow in Great Wei.

There is no other reason.

Can the Sudden Evil Dynasty sit still? Can the Chu Yuan Dynasty sit still?

Can those who hate Wei’s downfall sit still?

Obviously, no one can sit still.

In the Palace of the King of Peace and Chaos.

Xu Qingnian looked at the cocooned Great Wei Dragon Cauldron and his eyes were filled with curiosity, he was not sure if this was the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron.

The only thing he could be sure of was that the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron was constantly metamorphosing, and had indeed gained too many benefits.

Public opinion, the will of the Immortal Dao, the Qi of the Buddhist Sect, the power of the thoughts of all beings, plus the astounding Qi carried by the Buddhist Sect.

Together, these things could indeed give birth to the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

But it was only possible, for no one had ever seen the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

As the purple cocoon appeared and the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron was within, gulping in countless qi, Xu Qingnian felt the unparalleled power, and he somehow felt that something indescribable was metamorphosing within himself.

Only, what the old man said caused Xu Qingnian to frown a little.

But at that very moment, the old man spoke once more.

“I’ve remembered.”

“Not only must there be no war, but the Imperial Star of the Great Wei Dynasty must never be moved around, and if something happens to move the Imperial Star around, it will also cause the Dragon Cauldron to collapse.”

“As well as during this period of time, the country must be at peace, the slightest bad thing happening will cause great trouble.”

“And it also needs to be maintained for more than ten years before the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent can be birthed, possibly twenty or even fifty years, and anything that goes wrong during this time will not work, the slightest problem can arise.”

The old man opened his mouth and said seriously.

Only when this was said, some people could not help but frown.

“Such harsh conditions? No war, no empire shift, peace in the country, and it has to last for ten years, or even twenty, fifty years, that’s too harsh, isn’t it?”

“Yes, which country doesn’t have war and chaos? You say one or two years is fine, but twenty, fifty years? Is that possible?”

“It’s okay for the emperor to move, after all, there’s only one emperor in Great Wei, there’s nothing wrong with this, now that the dynasty is solid, to the extent that we’re not worried about anything, but the country’s peace is a bit exaggerated, to be able to achieve fifty years of peace for the country is a prosperous rule.”

“That’s not right, isn’t there a lot of talk among the people that there is an orphan of Emperor Wu in the Wei Dynasty? Haven’t you heard of it lately?”

“The orphan of Emperor Wu? I haven’t heard of it, what does it mean?”

“It seems to say that Emperor Wu actually had a crown prince, but at that time the dynasty was in turmoil and in order to preserve the dragon line, the crown prince was sent out and that’s why a female emperor was chosen to ascend to the throne.”

“I heard that the crown prince has now been found, but this is only a rumour among the people, it is not clear how exactly.”

For a while, a voice rang out, most of them were thinking that the condition was a bit harsh, and that there must not be war or internal problems, and the country must also be in good weather.

One or two years is good, twenty years, fifty years, this is almost impossible.

Maintaining it for such a long time would mean little with or without the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

But the old man shook his head and looked at the crowd and said.

“You do not understand.”

“Once the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron is formed, it will bring endless benefits to Great Wei; the spring water is sweet, it will prolong life, the crops will be abundant, and every rice has medicinal properties, but it is harmless.”

“To put it bluntly, you can enter the grade just by eating rice and practising casually every day.”

“The people’s life expectancy, too, will be enhanced, and they can casually live to a hundred years old; if they practice martial arts diligently, everyone can live a hundred and a half or two hundred, without worrying about food or drink, and the dynasty will have divine help in doing anything.”

“Do you say that this difficulty is reasonable?”

The old man continued to explain, looking at the crowd and saying so, with a hint of displeasure among his eyes.

When this was said, the crowd was a little surprised.

After all, that was too good to be true, wasn't it? Drinking water prolongs life, eating rice into the product, and doing everything with divine help.

If that were true, it would make sense that it would be so difficult to conceive.

After all, the benefits are too horrific.

But just then, a magnificent voice rang out, accompanied by a body suffused with Buddhist light.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"Poor monk Garan."

"Greetings, World Honoured One."

The divine monk Garan appeared.

He did not look at the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron, but looked at Xu Qingnian and paid a deep obeisance.

"En."

Xu Qingnian nodded and gave a response.

"World Honoured One, now that the Buddha Sect has been defeated, the poor monk would like to take away Senior Brother Hui Jue's relics, and I hope that World Honoured One will allow it."

The Garan divine Monk spoke up, stating the reason why he had come here.

The Buddhist Sect had been defeated.

And defeated very thoroughly, the third debate, whether there was one or not, no longer mattered.

"Good."

"However, I need one thing."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, but he was straightforward and got right to the point.

“Please be straightforward, World Honoured One.”

The latter opened his mouth and asked with folded hands.

“The Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus.”

Xu Qingnian was direct, stating what he wanted.

Once this was said, a hint of difference appeared among the eyes of the Garan divine Monk, but he quickly returned to his normal colour and looked at Xu Qingnian.

“Back to His Holiness, the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus is the greatest treasure of the Buddha Sect, it is not that it cannot be given to His Holiness.”

“I just hope that His Holiness will still wait for some time.”

The Garan divine Monk replied.

“How long do I have to wait?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“In three years, a new Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus will be born within the Pond of Merit and Virtue.”

The Garan divine Monk replied.

In a flash, Xu Qingnian frowned a little.

Three years?

He did not have three years to wait.

“Aren’t there any other Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

“In reply to His Holiness, the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus has additional suppression of supernatural arts, and there are two other plants within the Buddha Sect, both of which are certainly suppressing demons, so it would be difficult to suppress them if they were taken away.”

The Garan divine monk spoke.

It seemed like a very ordinary reply.

But in a flash, Xu Qingnian knew that these words of the Garan divine monk There were words in the words.

But just when Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent.

Suddenly, a voice rang out.

“World Honored One.”

“I’ve got the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus.”

“There’s no need to find him.”

The voice rang out.

It was Hui Xin’s voice.

Awaken Chapter 255 -

Inside the capital of Great Wei.

When Huixin’s voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian couldn’t help but stare.

Truth be told, the matter of the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus being stonewalled by the Garan divine Monk made Xu Qingnian inexplicably a little peculiar.

It was reasonable to say that no matter how precious the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus was, he himself was already the World Honoured One appointed by Rudra.

What did an Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus count for?

But when he proposed the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, the other party’s refusal was not a problem. Most importantly, the other party deliberately mentioned that the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus was used to suppress demons who practiced supernatural arts.

What was the meaning of these words?

Xu Qingnian really had to ponder over it.

It was just that what Xu Qingnian had not expected was that at this moment, Hui Xin had actually brought himself the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus.

Only, Xu Qingnian did not move any expressions, but instead, he looked his gaze towards the city as he searched for the old man who had spoken earlier.

At a glance, the other party's aura had disappeared.

This was odd and made Xu Qingnian frown.

The old man who had appeared just now, telling the secret of the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent, at first the crowd did not believe him and doubts arose, but then as what he said became more and more true, it drew consternation from the crowd.

But in Xu Qingnian's eyes, there was clearly something wrong with this man.

In just the blink of an eye, there was no trace of him.

Looking over the Great Wei Kyoto, a purple cocoon formed, and the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron was indeed metamorphosing.

It was likely that it would indeed coalesce into the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian could not help but frown, there was something very wrong with this old man.

As a half-saint himself, he was actually unable to capture his aura, the end was somewhat terrifying.

Looking at this Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron again, Xu Qingnian slowly opened his mouth and said.

"The Buddhist dialectic has been defeated."

He spoke aloud, and at this moment, the qi in the middle of the heavenly dome poured into the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron with even more fierce qi.

What exactly would be born, no one would know.

But the world believed that the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron would indeed receive a huge boost.

Only the next moment, the Eight Sects of the Capital Soldiers arrived in flames, as fast as they could, to hold down Kyoto, though their arrival was not to do anything but to allow the crowd to leave the scene quickly.

The debate had ended, and those who were not citizens of Great Wei's Kyoto needed to leave Great Wei as soon as possible, while the Ministry of Penalty and the Ministry of

Military Affairs cooperated with the Ministry of Household Affairs to investigate the people of Kyoto at the first opportunity.

With the metamorphosis of the Great Wei Dragon Tripod, an expedited document was sent to all parts of the country as quickly as possible.

The meaning of the contents was also very simple: during this period of time, the entire Great Wei Dynasty was to be kept quiet.

No matter what happened, anyone who made a fuss at this juncture would be killed without mercy.

No matter who it is or what the reason is, the Ministry of Punishment has repeatedly stressed that even if a fight or brawl occurs, they will be imprisoned for six months beforehand, and of course notices will be given.

Whether the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron will actually coalesce into the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron, no one knows this, but what is known is that Great Wei is going to enter a state of emergency.

It was better to believe it than not to believe it.

Xu Qingnian sensed this, and he didn't say anything, but slowly landed in the Ping Chaos King's residence.

Looking at Xu Qingnian, who did not say much, the divine monk Garan was also somewhat curious, but he did not think much of anything, instead he took all these things away, and by the way, he also took the eight hundred scripture debating monks with him.

The Buddhist debates, at this moment, came to a complete end.

Five hundred years ago, the Little Thunder Sound Temple failed to debate the Dharma.

Five hundred years ago, Little Thunder Sound Temple failed to debate the Dharma, and five hundred years later, Tianzhu Temple also failed to debate the Dharma.

However, just at this moment, someone could not help but be curious.

"Five hundred years ago, the Little Thunder Sound Temple debated the Dharma, and it was said that after the failure of the debate, the Buddha Sect suffered a huge backlash, and because of this, the Little Thunder Sound Temple was devastated, but why is it that after today's debate, it seems that the Buddha Sect is not greatly affected?"

Someone spoke up, very puzzled, thinking that the Buddha Sect should have paid a painful lesson for failing to debate the Dharma?

How could there be no repercussions at all?

When someone spoke up and said this, it drew a lot of curiosity for a while, and there was indeed something odd about it.

Just as quickly, someone thought of the reason and could not help but speak up.

“I see, it’s the Buddhist doctrine, the battle of the Buddhist doctrine, the Buddhist arguments have indeed failed, but the problem is that the Buddhist doctrine has not failed,”

And at that moment.

Hui Xin’s figure also appeared.

“World Honoured One.”

“The Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus has been obtained.”

Hui Xin unfolded his hand and a Buddha lotus appeared with various Dharma tools engraved on it, gathering the Buddha’s numinous merits.

“How did you bring this object?”

Xu Qingnian looked at Hui Xin, he needed the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, but was more curious as to how Hui Xin had brought this object.

“World Honoured One, I guessed that Tianzhu Temple would not bring out the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, if World Honoured One lost, Tianzhu Temple would definitely let World Honoured One worship the Buddha before giving this item to World Honoured One, if World Honoured One won, according to how petty these people are, they would not give this item to you either.”

“Therefore, I deliberately went back and entered the pool of merit and borrowed one for His Holiness.”

Hui Xin said with a smile on her face.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian could not help but smile bitterly.

“You borrowed it so that it would not bring you trouble?”

Looking at the other party, Xu Qingnian asked so.

“You are the Buddha’s reincarnation, everything in this sect belongs to you, so to put it nicely, it is called borrowing.

“This is taking back what is rightfully yours, Your Holiness.”

Hui Xin said seriously.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent, Hui Xin was really a great wisdom of the Buddhist sect.

Very good, very good.

“Alright, I’ll take note of this kindness, so hurry up and set off in search of the Mahayana Buddhism.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, he wasn’t being pretentious, he needed the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus, so there was nothing pretentious about it.

“In honour of the World Honoured One’s dharma.”

Hui Xin nodded and bowed towards Xu Qingnian, then turned and left.

After he had left.

Xu Qingnian also took the Eight Treasures Buddha Lotus away with him and returned to the secret room.

Inside the secret room.

Xu Qingnian’s mind dived in.

“Brother Chao Ge, the Demon Subduing Divine Stone, the Dragon Blood Treasure Jade, and the Eight Treasured Buddha Lotus have all been found by my younger brother.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and informed Chao Ge of these things.

“Good, Xiandi, settle the trivial matters, it will take some time, at least a month, to completely eradicate the supernatural arts, and then come back to suppress the supernatural arts after the trivial matters are settled.”

Chao Ge gave his reply.

It would take a month to solve the scourge of the pagan arts.

“Good, thanks a lot brother.”

Xu Qingnian did not nag, with so many things happening in Great Wei at the moment, the failure of the Buddha Sect’s debate would inevitably cause a chain reaction.

Especially with the birth of the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent.

This is not a good thing; no war, no emperor shift, no national chaos.

These three rules seem simple enough, but each one is troublesome.

Once the Dragon Cauldron is formed, how much benefit it will bring to the Great Wei Dynasty is clear to all.

The sweet spring has a spirit and the food benefits the qi.

If this is the case, how terrifying will the Great Wei Dynasty be in fifty years?

Everyone is a martial artist, everyone is a soldier, and with such a terrifying base, it's a bit of an exaggeration to say that there will be hundreds or tens of First Classes.

Ten First Classes is not too much, right?

In a hundred years of development, it would not be too much to say that ten First Classes would be born?

If that were the case, it would only be a matter of time before the world was unified, and even if the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty developed like crazy, they would still be no match for the Great Wei lying flat.

If the Great Wei Dynasty followed suit, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty combined would be no match for Great Wei.

Naturally, there is still a buffer period, and the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty will not let go of Great Wei.

However, the good thing is that there is a buffer period, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty will not directly send troops to Great Wei, many things can be discussed slowly, only to say that at the moment the two dynasties will be more intense, and will not be like before, warm water boiled frog.

This issue is a matter of urgency, and it is absolutely impossible to ignore it, otherwise, the Zhongzhou Dragon Tripod is destined to be lost.

Returning from the Palace of Literature.

Xu Qingnian did not nag and directly awakened the Dan Shen Ancient Scripture.

Now that he had entered the third grade of Confucianism, Immortalism, Buddhism and Martial Arts, he could break through to the second grade at any time, but he did not choose to do so for fear that someone would target him.

Naturally, he came to ask about the First Grade Realm-Breaking Pill.

After refining the First Grade Realm Breaking Pill, one could completely give these people behind the curtain a big surprise.

“Senior Dan God.”

Xu Qingnian shook the Dan God’s Ancient Scripture.

“Stop shaking it, stop shaking it, it will come out if you shake it again.”

Dan God Ancient Scripture’s voice rang out, normally he was in the middle of the secret room, entering into a deep sleep, and he would not take the initiative to find Xu Qingnian if he did not look for him.

“Senior Dan God, what ingredients do you need for the First Grade Realm Breaking Pill?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and a single sentence caused Dan Shen Gu Jing to stop fuming with annoyance.

“A first-grade realm-breaking pellet?”

“You’re already a second-grade?”

“I told you that you brat is a genius among ten thousand, so soon you’ve reached the second grade, very good, very good.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing inquired, somewhat excited and thrilled.

“No.”

“It’s still the third grade, but it can enter the second grade at any time.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and followed up by telling the story, also informing the Dan God Ancient Scripture of his thoughts.

Just after finishing, Dan Shen Gu Jing was a little stunned.

“Are you saying that whether it’s the Martial Dao, or the Confucian Dao, or the Immortal Dao and Buddhist Dao, you can enter the second rank at any time?”

The Dan Shen Ancient Scripture was a little stunned.

“Not yet in the Confucian Dao, but it’s close enough.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head, the Confucian Dao did not rely on spiritual qi to ascend, he was now a half-saint, but if he wanted to step into the sub-saint realm, he was only a little difficult to do so, as he simply did not know how to enter the sub-saint.

Furthermore Xu Qingnian didn't care about what sub-sage or non-sub-sage, it was fine to take his time, let's set a small goal first, the First Grade Martial Dao.

"Confucian Dao indeed, I can refine all pills, but only the Confucian Dao Realm Breaking Pill won't work."

Dan Shen Gu Jing replied, while he fell into a deep thought, Xu Qingnian didn't know what he was thinking, but he didn't bother.

After a good while, the Dan God Ancient Scripture gave an answer.

"Little friend, actually How can I put it Do you dare to bet?"

The Dan God Ancient Scripture spoke, only appearing somewhat hesitant and stammering.

"How so?"

Xu Qingnian was curious, he had never seen the Dan God Ancient Scripture speak like this before, so he was somewhat curious.

"If you dare to gamble, I can refine a First Grade Realm Breaking Immortal Pill for you."

The Dan God Ancient Scripture spoke up and said so.

"A First Grade Realm Breaking Immortal Pill?"

"What's the difference?"

Xu Qingnian was curious.

"No, this First Grade Realm Breaking Immortal Pill will allow all of your systems, except Confucianism, to break through to the first grade."

The Dan God Ancient Scripture spoke, and with a single sentence, Xu Qingnian directly froze.

"All systems of the first grade?"

Xu Qingnian swallowed his saliva and was actually a little shocked.

If he were to talk about the First Grade of Martial Dao alone, Xu Qingnian wouldn't be shocked by anything, but all systems of the First Grade, this was a bit of an exaggeration.

"En."

"All systems one grade, except for Confucianism, so If you really dare to bet, you also have to practice demonic and devilish techniques."

Dan Shen Gu Jing said so.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat helpless.

"What would I do to cultivate this? The pagan arts thing is depressing enough for me, and to cultivate demonic techniques and demonic kung fu? Looking for death?"

Xu Qingnian was somewhat helpless, the Martial Dao, the Immortal Dao, and the Buddhist Dao were already enough, but to continue to cultivate demonic spells and demonic kung fu? Isn't that sick?

"No, it's not the same."

Dan Shen Gu Jing spoke out to stop it, and then spoke.

"You should not think that demons and devils are just bad, demons absorb the essence of the sun and moon of heaven and earth, thus giving birth to spiritual wisdom, and practising demon techniques can enhance spiritual wisdom and merge with the nature of heaven and earth."

"And demonic gong, is the gong method of domination, to be direct, most demonic gong is cruel to oneself, not the kind of gong method that harms people, the gong method that harms people that is called evil art."

"The real devil kung fu is the method of taking and giving, somewhat the same as martial arts, but devil kung fu is more mainly hegemonic, an extreme of martial arts, extremely hegemonic."

"If you practice it, it won't do any harm, and if you practice one grade of the Martial Dao, one grade of the Buddhist Dao, one grade of the Immortal Dao, one grade of the Demonic Dao, one grade of the Demonic Dao, hiss, if you then promote one grade of the Confucian Dao."

"You will be stepping into a realm never seen before, a super-grade, a real super-grade, not one of those fake super-grades."

"I'm only afraid that even the great saints are inferior to you."

The Dan God Ancient Scripture said so, emitting a sound of emotion.

These words were indeed heartwarming, but Xu Qingnian kept his wits about him and said with a bitter smile.

“Senior, let’s forget about this, one grade is enough, just inform me of the boundary breaking material for the first grade of the martial dao.”

Xu Qingnian laughed bitterly.

Super-grade sounded powerful, but the problem was that ordinary first-grade materials were only exotic treasures between heaven and earth, let alone super-grade?

Wasn’t this bullshit with himself?

“Ugh.”

“You don’t understand, even if it’s a First Grade, even if it’s a strong First Grade, he’s still bound by heaven and earth, and he’s not a true Martial Emperor.”

“A First Grade can’t kill another First Grade, unless it dies together, then it’s completely topped out.”

“But if you become a Super Grade, a First Grade in your eyes is like an ant, blow a breath and you will die, are you really not moved?”

The Dan God Ancient Scripture continued to tempt.

It had to be said that these words did indeed make Xu Qingnian somewhat tempted.

“In that case, senior first inform me of the materials needed for the super grade, if it is possible, it is not impossible to strive for it.”

Xu Qingnian inquired, he was heartened.

But if it were anyone else, who would not be moved? Who could not be impressed?

A breath of air wiped out the first grade.

Who wouldn’t be heartened in anyone else’s shoes?

“Good, the ingredients for the First Grade Realm Breaking Immortal Pill are not difficult at all, the Heart of Supreme Yang, the Blood of Supreme Yin, the Ten Thousand Years Divine Jade, the Flower of Buddha, the Fountain of the Underworld, the Qi of Heaven, the Bones of Earth, and the Thoughts of All Beings.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing slowly spoke.

As soon as the words were finished, Xu Qingnian frowned a little.

“The Heart of the Supreme Yang? The blood of the Supreme Yin? What the hell is this?”

Xu Qingnian frowned a little.

“It’s a living first-grade martial artist, not too old, under fifty years old, whose heart will be used in the medicine. This is okay.”

“It’s just that the blood of the Supreme Yin is somewhat difficult to get, it requires the body of the Supreme Yin, and it’s rarely seen in the past and present, the blood of such a person, just one drop can make a fourth grade demon, promote to a third grade demon.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing replied.

“Fine, fine, stop it, stop it.”

“A First Grade Martial Dao Breaking Pill, senior, don’t tell me that.”

At first, Xu Qingnian was really somewhat moved, but after hearing that the required material was this, he was not moved on the spot.

Just kidding.

The heart of a martial artist under the age of fifty?

Are you kidding me?

First-grade martial artists are hard to find in the world, and that’s all there is to it.

How many of them could become a First Grade at the age of fifty? If it wasn’t for the Dan Shen Ancient Scripture, I reckon it would have been difficult to do so myself.

There really must be such people, the pride of the heavens.

Letting someone sacrifice and dig out their heart for themselves? Or have someone die with him himself and give him his heart to himself?

Is that possible?

That’s completely impossible.

It's really nonsense, and as for what follows, what with the Buddha's Flower, the Fountain of the Underworld and what with the Ten Thousand Years of Divine Jade.

It sounded fancy and difficult to complete.

Therefore Xu Qingnian directly vetoed it.

"No, little friend, give it a try, just in case there really is a fool who will give it to you? Wouldn't being a human being be the same as a salted fish if you don't have a dream?"

Dan Shen Gu Jing continued to instigate.

But Xu Qingnian paid no heed.

"Fine."

Seeing Xu Qingnian faggots, Dan Shen Gu Jing could only give up.

"For the First Grade Realm Breaking Pill, only two things are needed, the Heart of Martial Dao, and the Qi of Extreme Yin."

The Dan Shen Ancient Scripture gave its reply.

"You still need the Heart of Martial Dao? You're bluffing me?"

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and frowned.

"It's different, this Martial Dao Heart is a dead Martial Dao Heart, as long as it hasn't died for more than a hundred years."

Dan Shen Gu Jing replied.

This answer was slightly acceptable to Xu Qingnian, not being dead for more than a hundred years, that was okay.

"What about the Qi of Extreme Yin?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"The most yin and evil qi requires going to some place where evil demons gather."

The latter replied.

"Places where evil demons gather."

Xu Qingnian weighed it up in his mind, then he nodded, knowing that these two ingredients would be good, he would turn around and get them to refine a First Grade Realm Breaking Pill.

But it was just that, this Heart of Martial Dao was a little troublesome.

“Thanks a lot senior.”

Xu Qingnian didn't nag and turned to leave.

“Little friend, to be honest, if you can, you can strive for a First Grade Realm Breaking Immortal Pill.”

Dan Shen Gu Jing still persuaded.

It was only a pity that Xu Qingnian ignored it and left straight away.

It wasn't that he wasn't looking for it.

Rather, it was that what was to be found was simply too outrageous.

Leaving the royal residence.

At that moment, Yang Hu had been waiting outside for a long time, and beside him stood the Marquis of Xinwu.

“Greetings to the King of Peace and Chaos.”

Marquis Xinwu went straight forward and made a slight salute towards Xu Qingnian.

“You are welcome, Marquis, what is it?”

Xu Qingnian was somewhat curious.

There was indeed something odd about the Marquis of Xinwu looking for himself.

“Your Majesty, something big has happened.”

“The Prince of Great Wei is here.”

Marquis Xinwu looked a little tense as he looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

Awaken Chapter 256 -

Marquis Xinwu's voice was not loud, but his tone was full of tension.

Just as soon as this was said, Xu Qingnian was a little stunned.

“The prince is here?”

Xu Qingnian frowned and looked at Marquis Xinwu, his eyes filled with doubt.

When did another imperial son come?

Marquis Xinwu did not continue, but glanced at Yang Hu, the meaning of which was simple.

“It’s one of our own.”

Xu Qingnian did not let Yang Hu leave, but said very directly that this was one of his own, there was no need to be wary.

Once this was said, Marquis Xin Wu did not say anything. If it was someone else, he might have been displeased, but Xu Qingnian was different, Xu Qingnian was now the backbone of Great Wei.

His status and power were second only to the Empress, and his prestige in Great Wei was no less than that of the Empress.

“Your Majesty.”

“The Ministry of Rites received news a few days ago, from the Sudden Evil Dynasty, informing us in Great Wei that a person claiming to be the orphan of the previous emperor had strayed into the Sudden Evil Dynasty, and now the Sudden Evil Dynasty has verified the truth and is indeed the orphan of the previous emperor.”

“So in recent days, someone was sent to escort him to the capital of Great Wei, and now this prince has already departed from Tusi and is on his way to Great Wei.”

The Marquis of Xinwu spoke up, and he said so.

“The news came a few days ago? Why wasn’t I informed?”

Xu Qingnian could not help but ask.

When this was said, Marquis Xinwu smiled a little bitterly and said.

“Those few days, you didn’t know what you were doing, and the Ministry of Rites came to make a trip to look for you, only to be informed by someone within the royal residence that you were busy with something important, so it was not good to disturb.”

“Then it was the Buddhist debate, and it was not good to say anything at this time for fear that you would be distracted, so as soon as the debate was over, His Majesty sent me over.”

Marquis Xin Wu said so.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent.

Some days ago, he was refining the First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

“Has His Majesty summoned me to the palace?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“En.”

“Now all the hundred officials are waiting for you.”

Marquis Xinwu nodded.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian didn't say anything and directly followed Marquis Xinwu to the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

It took about a quarter of an hour.

Xu Qingnian arrived inside the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

At this moment.

In the main hall, an extremely heated argument was already taking place.

“Now that the Dragon Cauldron of the Central Continent has been revealed, the fact that the Sudden Evil Dynasty has brought out the so-called imperial son is just because they don't want to see my Great Wei flourish and deliberately made a fake imperial son over to try to disgust my Great Wei.”

“I suggest that there is no need to bother with this at all and simply reject the country.”

This was the voice of Chen Zhengru, who did not care about this imperial son or not.

The idea was simple, just turn him out of the country, regardless of whether he was really an imperial son or not.

When this was said, it also immediately aroused some voices of opposition.

“No.”

“This matter is not in accordance with the etiquette, furthermore the sudden evil dynasty escorts over and refuses to be outside, wouldn’t that be sitting on the fact that we have a weak heart? When word gets out that Your Majesty is weak-minded, what about this?”

“I beg Your Majesty’s forgiveness, my minister, it is not that I have any other thoughts in mind, but according to the reports from my spies, this matter has been spread quite a lot in the Central Continent, and there have been some rumours in Great Wei recently.”

“If I, Great Wei, refuse to see this person, I am only afraid that I will sit on some trumped up charges, and at that time, it will not be the same.”

This was Wang Xinzhi’s voice.

He was the Minister of Rites, and he knew these matters very well in his heart, and knew how great the impact would be, so even at the risk of taking a huge risk, he had to speak up and support this Great Wei prince’s entry into the capital.

Whether or not it was the real prince, he would first invite him over to have a look.

If not, then naturally it would be best, and if so, then

All in all, refusing was something that didn’t make sense, wasn’t that giving people the opportunity to curse?

“No.”

“This must not be.”

“Since ancient times, where is this kind of thing? Now that our Great Wei is in peace and prosperity, and His Majesty is in power, it is even better to have good weather, and suddenly a royal son appears, and he comes from a sudden evil, if there is nothing fishy in this, I will not believe it even if I die.”

Chen Zhengru was uncharacteristic, he normally would not take the initiative to say anything, but now he directly held great opposition to this matter.

As for the others, they did not speak throughout.

It wasn’t that they couldn’t intervene, but they didn’t dare to speak, nor could they speak indiscriminately.

The return of the late emperor’s orphan was not a good thing for Wei, and it was even an extremely difficult matter.

One was the emperor of the current dynasty, and the other was the emperor who was supposed to be the emperor of Great Wei, especially if the emperor was a woman.

This was actually already very troublesome.

The other side clearly had the support of the Sudden Evil, and not even just the Sudden Evil Dynasty, there was only the support of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty behind it, as to whether there was support from others, no one could say, but it was impossible to say that there wasn't.

Someone is out to target Wei, and this time they have used an invincible killing move.

The orphan of the previous emperor has been found.

In truth, if the identity of the other party is true, then he should be the new Emperor of Great Wei.

If Xu Qingnian hadn't been supporting Wei all these years, I'm afraid that once this prince came, the empress might have been forced into the palace.

The matter in the court is extremely complicated.

The civil and military officials definitely support the empress, so how can the country just change masters?

But now there are too many points that feel tricky and embarrassing.

Would the vassal kings sit back and do nothing?

Would the two dynasties stand by and do nothing?

What will be the attitude of the rebel groups, even the ones that Xu Qingnian has offended?

Therefore, to put it simply, if this prince of Wei dares to come to Wei, he is prepared for anything, and the power behind him is definitely not to be underestimated.

On the surface alone, there are vassal kings, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, some rebel groups active in Great Wei, and some unseen enemies, if we really want to set up some imaginary enemies, the Seven Star Daoist Sect, the Buddhist Sect, these are not allies of Great Wei, they are all considered forces behind the prince.

Or rather, there is a possibility that they could be the forces behind the imperial son.

In that case, even if these officials in the imperial court wanted to support the empress, they would have to weigh their options carefully.

If it is an imperial son without any background power, back in Great Wei, then everything is good, a little brighter, first check your identity, make sure it is an imperial son, make a prince, and then let you enjoy your old age in peace.

If you're not, you'll be investigated and then you'll be gone.

Well, no more.

But now that a prince with such a strong background has returned, all is not well.

What is the concept if he really succeeds in taking over the throne? The concept is that Wei has changed and there is a new emperor.

They are all the same, after all, most of them are old ministers and are not considered to be the empress' people, but some of them will have to be purged, such as Xu Qingnian, who will definitely not have as much power as she does now.

After all, Xu Qingnian and the empress were completely tied together.

It can only be said that at the moment, this orphan of the previous emperor is unlikely to move Xu Qingnian, but there is no guarantee that he will not move him in the future.

So they could not say anything at this juncture, in case the new emperor ascended to the throne, every word they said now would be the cause and effect of their own exile in the future.

The only thing that surprised the ministers was that a particularly calm Wang Xinzhi, in this piece of business, dared to take the initiative to speak up, which was clearly meant to offend His Majesty's ah.

Naturally, the crowd was somewhat curious and did not understand what Wang Xinzhi was thinking.

The two men argued fiercely, each arguing his own case in the Great Hall, and both had valid points to make.

On the dragon's chair.

Ji Ling, on the contrary, looked calm, not angry or uncomfortable, but sitting quietly in the middle of the dragon chair, looking beyond the main hall.

Soon, when she saw Xu Qingnian's figure, she subconsciously skipped her gaze.

Immediately afterwards, the empress looked over again, with a gentle smile on her face.

"Aiqing Xu."

She shouted, and for a moment, the hall was quiet as everyone looked towards Xu Qingnian outside the hall, as if they had found their main backbone.

“We all see Your Majesty.”

The ministers opened their mouths and bowed slightly towards Xu Qingnian.

Nowadays, Xu Qingnian’s status in Great Wei had indeed become higher and higher.

The three words “King of Peace and Chaos” were no longer simply about pacifying the war, but about pacifying all the troubles in Great Wei, just like the Buddha’s debate on the Dharma, which was clearly going to be lost, but was won by Xu Qingnian.

It was a clear defeat, but Xu Qingnian won the argument with Buddhist teachings.

For all the officials of Great Wei, Xu Qingnian has become the main backbone of all of them, and naturally, they have become more and more respectful of Xu Qingnian.

In the past, calling out “Your Majesty” was the face of the position, but now, calling out “Your Majesty” was from the heart.

“I, Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to His Majesty.”

“Greetings, Your Majesties.”

Xu Qingnian entered the hall, he bowed towards the State Princes, and then looked towards Chen Zhengru and the others, saluting them slightly.

“Aiqing Xu is courteous.”

Ji Ling spoke, not caring about the conversation in the courtroom, both sides arguing, each with their own reasoning, but what she was more looking forward to was the arrival of Xu Qingnian.

Now that Xu Qingnian had arrived, Ji Ling shot up her spirits.

“Ai Qing, has Marquis Xin Wu informed you of the matter?”

Ji Ling opened his mouth and asked Xu Qingnian, getting right to the point.

“In reply to Your Majesty, the Marquis of Xinwu has informed.”

“It is for this matter that I have also come here on purpose.”

Xu Qingnian nodded his head.

Once this was said, Ji Ling continued.

“Then, Aiqing Xu, what is your opinion on this matter?”

Ji Ling looked at Xu Qingnian and asked thus.

“Your Majesty, now that the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron is about to transform into the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron, nothing must go wrong during this period of time.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, he was very straightforward, the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron was metamorphosing into the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent, whatever happened during this period of time, it could not be affected.

Sending an orphan of the previous emperor over to seize power? A fool’s errand.

When this was said, most of the officials could not help but nod, they still approved of Xu Qingnian’s words.

Chen Zhengru was also relieved.

However, Wang Xinzhi shook his head, he did not argue directly with Xu Qingnian, as he did with Chen Zhengru.

Instead, he looked at Xu Qingnian and said with a bitter smile.

“Your Majesty.”

“With the return of the orphan of the previous emperor, there are now extremely many gossips among the people, and it cannot be ruled out that someone is deliberately spreading them.”

“But no matter what, your majesty should know that the people’s hearts are hard to calm, the gossip has already started, if the Great Wei Dynasty does not accept the return of the imperial son to the dynasty, I am afraid that it will only affect my Great Wei Dragon Tripod even more.”

“And more importantly, my Confucian thinking will be ruined, there is a division between the eldest and the youngest, the male comes first and the female comes second, this is the core of Confucian thinking, not just in Great Wei.”

“Even if it is the sudden evil, or the first Yuan, or even the entire dust world, to ignore it is to fall for these people’s schemes instead, ah.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke, his tone gentle, doing his best to persuade Xu Qingnian, hoping that Xu Qingnian would understand this truth.

Only once this was said, Xu Qingnian immediately spoke.

“Lord Wang misunderstood, what this king means is not to not accept the orphans of the previous emperor back into the court.”

“Rather, it is to ascertain the identity.”

“Gentlemen, allow me to say something very disrespectful, if this is the orphan of the late emperor and is the true Imperial Son of Great Wei, then everything is fine.”

“But what if he is not? What makes the Tusi Dynasty so sure that he is the son of Wei? Is he the orphan of the previous emperor?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up.

For the orphan of the previous emperor, Xu Qingnian also had some information, it was in Ping’an County, as for who it was, Xu Qingnian did not know.

But how could a good orphan have gone to the Sudden Evil Dynasty? There was something wrong with this.

Of course Xu Qingnian believed that the Sudden Evil Dynasty would not dare to send a fake prince, but it was also impossible not to investigate carefully, otherwise you said it was?

Who are you? Who are you? The Tusi Dynasty still wants to meddle in the internal affairs of Wei? Do you want to die?

“Then what does Your Majesty mean?”

Wang Xinzhi looked at Xu Qingnian, his eyes filled with curiosity.

“Greet the prince, investigate the identity, if the investigation is clear, then make your plans, if you find someone disguised as a fake, kill without amnesty.”

Xu Qingnian opened her mouth and said what she thought.

Whether it was a delayed tactic or a secret attack, all in all, it was impossible for him to shake the empress’ position.

One had to know that the only clue to the extremely high quality spirit gold was now among the Midcontinent Immortal Collection.

The only means of opening the Midcontinent Immortal Collection was the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron.

So Xu Qingnian naturally did not want anyone to sabotage it, no one.

It was only when this was said that Chen Zhengru's voice rang out.

All the court officials knew what Xu Qingnian had in mind, but it was not good for them to speak up, and Chen Zhengru came to say.

"Your Majesty, you must not."

"The other party is obviously prepared, if this person really comes to our Great Wei Kyoto, I am afraid that it will only stir up the storm."

"A strict identity check? To be honest, I believe that he is the orphan of the late emperor, otherwise he would not dare to come to the capital of Great Wei."

"Once the identity is checked, then what should be done?"

Chen Zhengru's idea was simple, this was a big trouble, the other party had confidence if he dared to come, instead of that, he should just tell him to get lost.

Do whatever you can to isolate him and never allow the other party to enter the territory of Great Wei, it is absolute.

Chen Zhengru's solution was straightforward and had many problems, but it was the best solution for now, bar none.

"Minister Chen, how did you say this out loud?"

"If he really is the orphan of the previous emperor, do you know what trouble it would cause for my Great Wei?"

"Rejecting the royal family from the outside, the whole world would laugh at my Great Wei, which is ruled by Confucianism and has lost its national foundation."

"And the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty will definitely, at the first opportunity, strike to interfere with my Great Wei."

"Even the vassal kings from all over the country will also dwell on this matter, and when that happens it will be the wrath of Heaven and the wrath of God."

"It would be fine if the people insulted us, but the people will definitely think that this is His Majesty's intention, and as long as it is slightly exaggerated, this matter will only become more and more troublesome."

"Originally, we could still discuss this slowly, but if you refuse to let the emperor enter the court, then you are putting me in the fire and water, putting His Majesty in the fire

and water, and when that happens, the whole court will be sinners for a thousand years.”

Wang Xinzhi pointed at Chen Zhengru and said so.

He was the Minister of Rites, so he knew more about the Ministry of Rites. Once this kind of thing spread, and people came openly and honestly, you refused to meet, or even isolated the other party.

Isn't this a disguised acknowledgement that the other party is a royal son, but when he comes, he will influence His Majesty today, so he is not allowed in?

Isn't this having enough to do and causing trouble for yourself?

What Wang Xinzhi said was indeed reasonable.

Xu Qingnian understood Wang Xinzhi's point. In the end, whether it was a vassal king, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, or even some shadowy forces, it was nothing.

What really worries Wang Xinzhi, what worries everyone, is that men's words can be feared.

Since ancient times, men have been in charge and there is a division between the eldest and the youngest.

The fact that the emperor was a woman was in itself a groundbreaking thing, there was no choice before the choice was made.

Ji Ling is a woman, a female emperor of the Great Wei, something unprecedented in a thousand years, plus Ji Ling is also not the eldest daughter, combining these two points, to be honest because there is no choice, so let her inherit the throne can.

But when the emperor returned, in fact, for the people, they were more partial to a man as emperor, and the eldest and youngest had to be divided.

This is not as simple as a preference, but has been the case since ancient times; it is a deeply rooted idea in Confucianism and Taoism.

It was for this reason that these people were able to make perfect use of the matter and thus guide the people.

This is what is really troublesome.

Otherwise, do you really think that these forces can shake the Great Wei?

After all, it is not the people's business.

The good thing is that in Wei, Xu Qingnian has managed to keep the country in order, so that no natural or man-made disasters have occurred.

The people have gradually become richer.

Without Xu Qingnian, things would have been really troublesome, but now with Xu Qingnian, many things can be eased.

“You don’t have to nag so much.”

“If you can’t enter my Wei, you just can’t enter my Wei.”

Chen Zhengru spoke, he was determined that he just could not let the other party enter Great Wei, no matter what.

If they don’t enter Great Wei, many things can be handled properly, even if there are really some problems, the big deal is to use the military to press.

Let the Ministry of Penalty, the Ministry of Military Affairs deal with it, or really let these eunuchs do this kind of thing.

Who dares to make a fuss, who dares to shout, investigate strictly.

After all, extraordinary means are used in extraordinary times, either do nothing or do it ruthlessly.

But Wang Xinzhi took a deep breath and bowed towards the empress.

“Your Majesty, it must not be promised.”

“Since ancient times, blocking is better than sparing, if we follow what Minister Chen said, not to mention the fact that the Dragon Cauldron of the Central Continent cannot be forged, just to say that rejecting the orphans of the imperial family from outside the imperial city will lead to unnecessary strife within the imperial court and outside the imperial court.”

“When that time comes, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty will join hands to interfere and support another group of thieves to disrupt our Great Wei, the consequences will be unthinkable.”

“Please be wise, Your Majesty.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, and he too was determined to disagree with Chen Zhengru’s views.

It was not that he supported the imperial son, but this was not allowed to be ritualistic and the implications were too bad, extremely bad.

If there was only one dynasty in the Central Continent, then everything would be fine, but the problem is that the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty are watching intently.

If you really don't put the emperor in your eyes, turn around and give him the military strength and then the power to raise his army and kill him, followed by the response of the domestic clan kings.

At a single command, what situation would the Great Wei Dynasty be in?

You said that the whole dynasty would be united? But the question is, who doesn't want to move up the ladder? Especially those in the imperial court. Is there no one in the Ministry of War who wants to become the new Minister of War?

Is there no one in the Ministry of the Household who wants to become the new Minister of the Household?

They are fighting under the banner of justice. My late emperor's orphans want to return to Wei to claim their ancestors, but you in Wei won't let them? Then I have no choice but to do so.

The people don't know what to say when they kill back in the name of justice, after all, both are justified.

In conjunction with the vassal kings everywhere, internal and external turmoil will erupt together, how will this be resolved?

You say there are First Grade martial artists in Great Wei? Fine, what do you say when a first-rate martial artist appears? Kill the orphans of the previous emperor? Is that possible? Is it possible that you can kill the emperor too?

It's hard for a clean official to settle family matters, especially those of the imperial family.

It's not like someone is trying to rebel, and it boils down to this, you can't stand up for yourself.

The two of you are saying one thing and I'm saying another, looking a bit different.

This moment.

Xu Qingnian took a deep breath and looked at the two people and slowly spoke.

“Two lords, don’t argue about anything.”

“This king has a plan, I wonder if the two of you would like to listen to it?”

Xu Qingnian knew that both Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi were in fact for the good of Great Wei, they just thought differently.

He did not want any internal conflicts to occur.

“Please speak clearly, Your Majesty.”

The two still maintained respect for Xu Qingnian.

“It is indeed unacceptable to refuse the imperial son outside the capital of Great Wei, and if word gets out, there will be great trouble and the people’s hearts will not be won over.”

“But it would be inappropriate to keep strictly checking his identity, how about this, after we find out his identity, we ask His Majesty to give the royal son the throne, Nan Shu is very good, let the royal son go to Nan Shu to be the king, it is also considered to guard the side.”

“If I can serve the Great Wei, I won’t have to worry about anything in my life, I wonder what you all think?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up as he voiced his thoughts.

Refusing was definitely not an option.

But asking him to come to Great Wei’s Kyoto would be even more unworkable.

So why not just let the other party go to the land of Southern Shu and be crowned King of Southern Shu, which was definitely not bad at all.

As for whether there was any dissent, that was another matter, at least there was a buffer time.

It’s not as bad for anyone as it is now.

To be gentle is always the way to go.

Once this was said, the hundred officials pondered a bit, and Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi could not help but be silent.

After a moment of valley/span, Chen Zhengru nodded.

“What the king said is indeed good.”

He gave a reply, approving this, although still introducing this scourge into Great Wei, but not making things too rigid anyway.

Sealing the king was also a hidden problem, except that it was not a big problem and could at least be solved slowly.

“Yes.”

“What does Your Majesty mean?”

Wang Xinzhi agreed, and he knew what Chen Zhengru’s concerns were. The plan Xu Qingnian had put forward at the moment was indeed possible, and belonged to the category of seeing things through.

There would be trouble down the road, but at least it would not be as drastic as it was now.

“I agree with Xu Aiqing’s words.”

“Minister Chen, take Xu Aiqing’s words and draw up an imperial decree, first identify him, and if he is indeed the father’s orphan, my brother, then let him go and claim the throne in Southern Shu.

“All right, if there is no other business, dismiss the court.”

The empress also agreed with Xu Qingnian’s words.

At that moment, all the civil and military officials of the court bowed in unison towards the empress.

“Long live your majesty, long live your majesty.”

With the court full of civil and military officials chanting thus, Ji Ling rose, and then left the hall.

At this moment, the hundred officials also got up and left, going back to their respective places.

The mood of the crowd was still somewhat silent, it was impossible to remain calm after such a thing had happened.

There was no point in even gossiping, intending to go back and think about the next changes.

Today, what Xu Qingnian had said in the hall was indeed fine, but there was one thing that the crowd had overlooked, and that was whether the other side would accept it.

If they accepted, everything would be fine, at least they wouldn't have to tear their faces off.

But what if they didn't?

What would they do?

Kill the other side?

Who would dare to do that?

The empress wouldn't even dare to kill them, killing them would be fratricide, which is a treacherous thing to do, unless they have made a huge mistake, such as rebelling, otherwise, killing them would be fratricide.

The first thing you need to do is to kill Xu Qingnian.

That would be even more unlikely.

So the question was not raised, but everyone had thought of it.

"Shouren, if there is nothing to do, go and sit in my Ministry of Officials?"

Walking out of the Great Hall, Chen Zhengru spoke directly, inviting Xu Qingnian to have a seat in the Ministry of Officials.

Before Xu Qingnian could say anything, Wang Xinzhi also walked over and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Shouren, I have some matters for you, go and have a seat in my Ministry of Rites."

Wang Xinzhi spoke.

It was obvious that the two had completely barricaded themselves together, both wanting to draw Xu Qingnian in and hoping that Xu Qingnian would support them.

Hearing the two men's pomp and circumstance, Xu Qingnian was a bit tearful.

And just then, a eunuch came and came in front of Xu Qingnian.

"Your Majesty, His Majesty asks you to go to the Imperial Garden."

Hearing this, Xu Qingnian was relieved in his heart, he was naturally unwilling to offend both Shang Shu, and now His Majesty had invited him over, which was a good thing.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then smiled gently towards the two Shang Shu, who did not say much, nodded and left.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian followed the eunuch forward.

All the way to the imperial garden.

The Great Wei Imperial Garden, planted with a hundred types of flower species, but according to the flower colour matching, not all concentrated together, looks bright and distinct.

All the way in.

Immediately, Xu Qingnian saw the figure of the Empress.

She was surrounded by no one, wearing a pale red robe carved and embroidered with a golden true dragon as she stood quietly by the lake.

From behind, the Empress' figure could be described as graceful, and to say that she was extremely beautiful was indeed not an exaggeration.

What's more, the Empress' appearance was also the most beautiful in the world, with wisps of hair hanging down, making people inexplicably intoxicated.

Ji Ling was definitely the most beautiful woman Xu Qingnian had ever seen.

Even Luo Baiyi was slightly inferior, mainly because of her temperament, after all, Ji Ling was the empress of the Great Wei.

With this status, how many people in this world could compare?

The more Xu Qingnian thought about it, the more she couldn't tell.

However, Xu Qingnian did not think much about it and bowed deeply towards the empress.

“I, Xu Qingnian, have met Your Majesty.”

“Xu Aiqing, please excuse yourself.”

At that moment, the empress spoke, but she did not turn back, instead she looked at the lake and slowly spoke.

“Aiqing Xu, what are your views on the matters in the courtroom today?”

The empress opened her mouth, she was still asking Xu Qingnian about this matter.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was somewhat silent.

His gaze, too, could not help but look towards the lake, and then he let out a long sigh.

To be honest, what should be said in the courtroom, Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi had already made it clear.

What was the harm of coming in.

What was the harm of not coming in, and what was the harm of not coming in.

The two men had made it very clear, and I believe that everyone understood it very well.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian spoke up and said.

“If this person is really the orphan of the previous emperor, it is indeed a bit tricky.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, and this was his reply.

The orphan of the previous emperor, Ji Ling’s own brother, this identity did indeed make Xu Qingnian feel tricky.

If it was an outsider, a certain prince, Xu Qingnian didn’t care, he could just kill him.

But not the orphan of the previous emperor.

He was a minister of the Great Wei, and he was also a Confucian half-saint, so he could have his own ideas, but he could never go against the nature of heaven and earth.

These two points are Confucianism, unless one is desperate enough to overthrow Confucianism.

If he did, he would definitely get into huge trouble.

In the Great Wei Dynasty, I am afraid that countless quarrels will have to be staged, with young sons fighting with their eldest sons for the family’s property and daughters fighting with their parents for the family’s property, which is fine if it is a benign development, and women have their own advantages.

I am afraid that if it is a disgusting development, especially the women's part, the sudden evil dynasty will make some random tricks and play a gender card, and the Great Wei Dynasty will be in complete trouble.

This kind of crisis, which cannot be seen or felt, can be hidden in the shadows and can cost a dynasty dearly at any time.

This is the kind of thing that Xu Qingnian does not dare to touch, and definitely will not touch.

To overthrow Confucianism, one did not have the ability to do so.

"Is there really nothing you can do?"

Ji Ling spoke.

Asking so.

"Please forgive me, Your Majesty, this time, there is nothing else I can do."

"But please rest assured, Your Majesty, even if he really is the orphan of the previous emperor, there is no need to worry too much, the throne is already secure."

"I will always support Your Majesty, and granting him the throne is already the greatest gift of all.

Xu Qingnian's tone was also a little more certain.

Indeed there was none.

What else could be done? After all, he had imperial blood flowing through his body, and he was also the son of the previous emperor, the former imperial son of Great Wei.

But Xu Qingnian also sounded very certain.

Who cares about this and that.

Now that the emperor's throne is set, what else is there to say?

What could be done if it really came to pass? Just let the empress step down? Is that possible?

If there was a crisis in the country, or some calamity, and you wanted to force the empress to abdicate, it would be justifiable, but there is nothing wrong with the country now.

So there is no such thing as making the empress abdicate.

But there is no problem with being disgusted.

“Ugh.”

“Forget it, as it is, so be it.”

“Aiqing Xu, this time you won the Buddhist debate for Great Wei, there is nothing I want to reward you for yet.”

“Whatever you want, I can give it to you.”

The empress spoke out, and she turned around, her sunken face appearing.

Indeed, no matter how many times one looked at Ji Ling, she was still unspeakably beautiful and heartwarming.

It was truly a special beauty on earth.

As for the empress' words, Xu Qingnian was indifferent, what else did he need?

Did the Heart of Martial Arts have it? Obviously not.

In terms of power, he was also the prince of Great Wei.

In terms of status, a Confucian half-saint was also enough.

What else could he want, Xu Qingnian really could not think of.

If I were to say it, there was only one.

She wanted to be the empress of Great Wei.

This was Xu Qingnian's thought, but of course it was only a joking thought, just think about it in your heart.

“Thank you, Your Majesty, I don't need any reward. If Your Majesty really wants to reward you, just reward Nan Yu Province with more tax exemptions, so it can be considered a benefit for the hometown.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and said so.

But what he did not know was that Xu Qingnian's inner thoughts had been heard by Ji Ling once again.

Ji Ling cultivated the “Heart Tong”, but this kind of divine ability was difficult to cultivate successfully, so he could only vaguely hear the voice of others.

To be more precise, it is not even called heart voice, but knowing the other person’s heart.

In most cases, it is impossible to know, and this is the second time.

Once again, she heard Xu Qingnian’s inner thoughts.

Ji Ling did not react as much as she did the first time, she was just a little surprised and had some unspoken feelings.

After a long time.

Ji Ling looked at Xu Qingnian, and there was something odd in her beautiful eyes.

“Aiqing, do you really is that what you think?”

Ji Ling opened her mouth and asked Xu Qingnian.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was a bit puzzled.

Isn’t it normal to benefit your hometown? It’s not like I’m short of money or power right now.

However, since it was the empress who asked, Xu Qingnian could not help but look at the empress incomparably seriously, and her demeanour was extremely proper.

“Your Majesty, this is indeed what I think.”

Xu Qingnian looked at the Empress’ beautiful eyes and said firmly.

When she said this, the empress was inexplicably confused. She dodged Xu Qingnian’s gaze and turned around again.

Looking at the ripples in the middle of the lake, she was somewhat silent and somewhat unsure of how to answer.

After a long time.

The empress spoke up.

“Aiqing Xu, when you have nothing to do, come to the palace often.”

This was the Empress’ reply now.

She did not know what to say either.

She had always known that Xu Qingnian liked herself, and at first her first reaction was that it was impossible and that she would not accept it.

But then as Xu Qingnian came forward time and time again and gave selflessly for Great Wei, it made her understand that Xu Qingnian had always given of herself.

So her perception of Xu Qingnian changed time and again.

All the way to the moment when Xu Qingnian became a saint, the empress did develop an indescribable feeling towards Xu Qingnian.

Especially when she learned that Xu Qingnian had been to the Peach Blossom Nunnery, she was just uncomfortable and unhappy in her heart.

Now, at this moment, Xu Qingnian still had her heart set on herself.

It made the empress even more a bit torn with herself.

If she were not the Emperor of Wei, she would be willing to do so.

But as the emperor, the empress ultimately put the country first.

It was just that she did not want to break Xu Qingnian's heart.

But there was also a little bit of other thoughts, but this thought she herself did not perceive.

Right now, Ji Ling had summoned up the courage, and it was a formal attempt to get Xu Qingnian to come to the palace more often, so that the two of them could communicate more with each other.

However, the thoughts in Ji Ling's mind were not clear to Xu Qingnian.

Instead, Xu Qingnian thought that the empress felt pressure to let herself come to the palace more often, firstly to be close, and secondly to draw in.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

"Please rest assured, Your Majesty, I will definitely come to the palace more often."

Xu Qingnian gave her reply.

In the next moment, the empress nodded and did not dare to turn around, only looking at the lake in silence.

The two of them were slightly silent.

After a while, the empress opened her mouth, wanting to have a small talk with Xu Qingnian about something, when suddenly, Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Your Majesty, if there is nothing else, I will leave first, I have official business to attend to."

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

He didn't know what the empress was going to do while standing here, and he also had some business to do, so he took the initiative to go back first.

"Good."

"Aiqing Xu, take care."

Hearing Xu Qingnian speak in this manner, Ji Ling also followed suit.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian turned around and left.

Only after walking a few steps, Ji Ling's voice rang out again.

"Aiqing Xu."

Ji Ling spoke out.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian stopped walking and looked back.

"In the future, if you have nothing to do, go to the Peach Blossom Nunnery less often, after all, Ai Qing is also the prince of my Great Wei."

This was the Empress's voice.

It made Xu Qingnian inexplicably feel a little odd.

What was wrong with going to the Peach Blossom Nunnery?

It wasn't like it was a place where no one could see?

Also, even if it's unseemly, so what? It's not like I have a daughter-in-law, so I'm not allowed to?

Your Majesty, do you think that my control is too wide?

Oh, no, it's Your Majesty, you are too lenient, aren't you?

But no matter what, Xu Qingnian still nodded her head.

A female emperor.

She had to be coaxed.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty, I will try not to go in the future.”

Xu Qingnian gave her answer and left straight after she finished speaking.

Hearing Xu Qingnian’s reply, a small smile appeared on Ji Ling’s face.

He then continued to look at the lake.

Picking up a flower with her hand, she gently removed a petal and muttered some words as well.

And so it went.

Time passed slowly.

In the blink of an eye, it was the following day.

The story of the orphan of the late Emperor of Wei gradually began to spread.

There were already some voices.

Now, with the return of the prince confirmed, there was naturally a lot more gossip.

And there were quite a few voices willing to support the ascension of the imperial son to the throne and his succession to the empire.

The view was that it was ultimately inappropriate for a female son to be the emperor, especially if he was a young son.

In addition, in the past two years, nothing good has happened in Wei, and although taxes have been reduced and so on, there have been many storms.

Even if there was some real credit, most of it came from Xu Qingnian.

It was not the empress’ work either.

Even in Kyoto, the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature also gave some response.

It was the great Confucian scholars of the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature who did not say outright that the prince should return to succeed the throne, but deliberately lectured on Confucianism.

Loyalty and love for the king, while the eldest and youngest have precedence, and things like that.

Whether there was any insinuation of anything, the people knew it by heart.

And at this moment.

In the middle of an official road.

This is the road that must pass through the border of the Great Wei Dynasty.

Ten miles further on.

Then they will have entered the Great Wei Dynasty.

In the middle of the official road.

A luxurious procession appears.

Nine white horses are pulling a jade carriage.

In the jade carriage sits a man, whose silhouette can be seen through the veil.

The man is handsome and handsome, but his eyebrows are domineering.

The jade carriage was surrounded by hundreds of experts and an elite army of 500 men.

And behind the jade carriage, there was another jade carriage, in which sat a woman with an enchanting figure, emitting a fragrance.

At this moment.

A procession came quickly, carrying a decree.

“His Majesty has an order.”

“Verify the identity of the royal son, and if it is correct, bestow the title of Southern Barbarian King on the royal son, to hold down a side and enjoy the bliss of extreme happiness.”

As the decree rang out.

The next moment, silver bell-like laughter rang out.

“Is this the Imperial Prince of Great Wei? He’s so powerful, he has let the Empress of Great Wei bestow the title of King before he has even arrived in Kyoto.”

The voice was pleasant to the ear, coming from the jade carriage behind.

However, the next moment.

The man in the jade carriage slowly spat out one word.

“Get lost.”

Awaken Chapter 257 -

The official road south of Yan.

Hundreds of men of the Great Wei army, riding on blazing horses, gallop in.

The garrison of Yan Nan City.

They had been ordered to come and make known His Majesty’s decree.

Only when the holy decree was issued.

In the middle of the jade carriage, however, came a faint one.

Roll.

The voice was not loud, but it was full of dominance.

The general at the head of the group did not look too good, but immediately returned to his normal colour.

The man in the jade carriage was still an unknown quantity, but if he dared to come straightforwardly, it was impossible for him not to have some courage.

The company’s main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

He could only bow his head and say.

“This is the holy will.”

He spoke with his head bowed and said so.

“Holy Will?”

“Whose holy will?”

“My sister’s holy will? Or the holy will of Xu Qingnian, the traitor of the dynasty?”

A cold voice rang out, and there was no trace of reverence for the Great Wei Empress in her words, while she also sarcastically spoke of Xu Qingnian.

“This

The latter did not dare to speak, he neither dared to contradict the great figure in the jade carriage, much less to speak ill of Xu Qingnian.

Who was Xu Qingnian now?

He didn’t say anything, he still kept his head down and was silent.

And just then, the voice from the jade carriage rang out again.

“Go back and tell my sister that I will go to Kyoto to prove myself.”

“If anyone dares to interfere with this emperor, don’t blame me for turning the other cheek.”

“Go back.”

He spoke, and the last three words contained an even more domineering aura, causing his Qi and blood to tumble and boil.

The latter did not dare to say more, this matter was not something he could hold, so he turned around and left without saying anything more.

After the man had left.

The procession continued on its way.

But inside the two jade carriages at the front and back, where a stunning beauty sat, a pleasant voice came from inside.

“Heh, this is the treatment of the Imperial Prince of Great Wei? I thought that the Great Wei Dynasty was ruled by Confucianism and should be a country of high morals and etiquette, but I never thought it would be any different from other dynasties?”

The voice rang out with an enchanting and seductive tone, and just hearing it made people feel a little bit excited.

But as such a voice rang out, the voice of this Great Wei's prince could not help but give a response.

"Is this emperor naive, or are you naive?"

"Great Wei already has an emperor, my emperor's arrival would only cause her to worry and be afraid, this time Great Wei has not sent anyone to strike secretly, this is already considered extremely good."

"If it were your people, I'm afraid that halfway through the journey, they would have been gone."

He spoke out, looking slightly sarcastic, and said so.

"Heh."

"I would like to see how you, the imperial son, can make the heart of Great Wei jump."

"If you are incompetent and fail to take back power, I will have to find a new home in Great Wei. I heard that this Xu Qingnian is not bad, and I wonder if he likes me."

The voice rang out again, seemingly a bit unscrupulous.

When this was said, the imperial son in the jade carriage could not help but have a cold look in his eyes.

"Xu Qingnian?"

"There is only some collusion with my sister, I heard that my sister is considered a national beauty and has bound Xu Qingnian with her beauty, so I think this Xu Qingnian is no better."

"However, my emperor knows that he has great talent and is a ruler of the country, so if he is willing to submit to me, it is not impossible to fulfill him."

"But this kind of great talent is like a blazing horse, it is difficult to subdue, one can only subdue it with dominance."

The Great Wei Emperor spoke, his expression calm as he commented on Xu Qingnian.

"Overbearing?"

"But this Xu Qingnian, it's not possible to eat softness but not hardness?"

“How about this, I sacrifice myself and let him fall into a tender place, Nurse has taught me so many things, I have to have a place to show them, so let’s make it easier for this Xu Qingnian.”

“I’m only afraid you’re going to be angry.”

The voice continued to ring out, such a hurtful remark, coming out of her mouth, seemed very casual.

And all the attendants, one by one, their faces unchanged, seemed to have gotten used to it long ago and walked towards the front.

“Ridiculous, those who have achieved great things, why should they stick to small things?”

“If I were to exchange you for Xu Qingnian, the emperor would be willing to do so, but the emperor knows this Xu Qingnian, he has a strong character, soft on the outside but tough on the inside, if he uses soft tactics, such as an imperial decree, he will definitely stall and push back.”

“He will even try to delay the matter by meandering with the Emperor.

“This emperor has studied him for a long time, from his angry rebuke of the great scholars at the South Yufu to his sainthood, every single thing he has done has in fact been predetermined long ago, this man should definitely not be used in a nurturing way.”

“This man also practices hegemony, and if you want to suppress this man, you can only use hegemonic means to crush him, to make him feel desperate, and to make him realise that this Great Wei is not as simple as he imagined.”

“Otherwise, once we meander with him, you and I will end up in pieces.”

The Imperial Prince of Great Wei spoke.

He seemed to understand Xu Qingnian very well, having studied all of Xu Qingnian’s affairs, and he had studied every single thing.

Therefore, he decided that Xu Qingnian was definitely not someone who ate softness but not hardness, and if Xu Qingnian had eaten softness, then he would not have gone to this extreme with the Great Wei Wen Gong.

Many people knew this, as Chen Xin and Zhou Min, two great scholars, had talked to Xu Qingnian, including Chen Zhengru, who had also persuaded him.

The two great scholars, Chen Xin and Zhou Min, had talked to Xu Qingnian separately, including Chen Zhengru, who had also advised Xu Qingnian that he could apologise and make the relationship better.

The answer is obvious.

The answer is obvious. From this point on, we can see that Xu Qingnian is not the kind of person who eats softness but not hardness, and he will not change what he has decided.

He can be vague with you, but the end result will not change.

It was precisely because of this understanding that the Great Wei Prince was so intent on subduing Xu Qingnian with his domineering ways.

What is hegemony?

If Xu Qingnian listens to his own words, everything is fine.

If Xu Qingnian dared to be submissive, then he would fight until Xu Qingnian was afraid.

If Xu Qingnian disobeys him, then he will be killed. It does not matter whether Xu Qingnian helps the Great Wei or not, if he disobeys him, he will be killed.

He had also thought about using gentle tactics to contact Xu Qingnian before.

For example, he could be polite and gentle, and he could draw Xu Qingnian in, showing his feelings and moving him to reason, but after thinking about it, this was not in line with his own character, pretending for a day or two was fine, but pretending for a year or two was difficult.

Moreover, this would not do any good, it would only allow Xu Qingnian to gradually develop and then, at the critical moment, get himself killed.

So, instead of this, it would be better to be frank and suppress with hegemony, and see if he, Xu Qingnian, dares to offend himself.

“Your Great Wei, you just have a lot of thoughts. Anyway, no matter what, if you can become the new Emperor of Great Wei, I will be the Empress of Great Wei for a while, if you don’t become the new Emperor of Great Wei, it’s fine to be a royal concubine.”

“Tired.”

A lazy voice rang out as the woman slowly lay down and rested in the jade carriage.

Only this phrase of hers, being a royal concubine, referred to something else.

The jade carriage at the head of the line.

The Great Wei prince, whose origins were unknown, looked calm, he didn't care about these remarks at all.

This woman was the ninth princess of the Raiding Dynasty, Suna.

She was known as the number one beauty of the Sudden Evil, and truth be told, when he first saw her, his heart did flutter, too beautiful for his liking.

But he soon learnt that this woman was very clever, extremely clever even, the jewel of the King's heart, the most beloved princess, bar none.

The King of Sudden Evil promised Suna to himself, but the requirement was that he had to become the Emperor of Great Wei.

It was for this reason that the Sudden Evil Dynasty would fully support his return to the dynasty.

Not only the Sudden Evil Dynasty, but also many other powers had already contacted themselves in secret.

"Ji Yuan, Ji Yuan, if you get through this difficult time, you will be the emperor of Great Wei, the lord of the Central Continent."

"Father, don't worry, your dream, my son will fulfil it for you."

"The glory of Great Wei will also be forged by the men of my Ji family."

"The Sudden Evil Dynasty, the Immortal Sect, the Clan Kings, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, the Buddhist Sect, and a few unknown powers."

"When this emperor holds great power, this emperor will show you what it means to be born emperors, you and others want to control this emperor? You are simply delusional."

In the jade carriage, Ji Yuan muttered.

As the procession entered the territory of Great Wei, his thoughts could not help but drift.

He was the orphan of Emperor Wu.

Like a fake.

As an infant, he was taken out of the palace, but was soon taken away again to be raised among the deep mountains.

He was brought up by two men, one who taught him Confucianism and one who taught him martial arts, from mysterious and extraordinary origins.

From the time he understood, he was told who he was and how his father had been killed, and that he had to work hard to avenge his father and take back the throne, as well as to revive the Wei Dynasty and save the world.

So over the years, Ji Yuan mustered all his energy to study.

Every day before dawn, he would get up to practise his kung fu, refine his body, eat medicinal food and take medicinal baths, and after lunchtime, he would read and understand everything from ruling the country to farming.

More than twenty years had passed in this way.

No one knows how much has been paid for these twenty years, only he himself knows.

More than twenty years have passed.

Although he had suffered greatly, everything that had happened was finally over.

He himself would finally return to the Great Wei Dynasty and would finally take back the throne that belonged to him.

And it was still a return at the realm of the third rank of the Martial Dao.

Yes, these twenty years of hard training, coupled with various medicinal and medicinal baths, as well as one's own physical talent and so on, had allowed one to successfully reach the third rank of the Martial Dao in the year he turned twenty-five.

As for the Confucian Dao, it wasn't great, but it wasn't bad either, having also reached the Great Confucian realm.

Throughout the centuries, there were not many great Confucians at the age of twenty-five, and the likes of Xu Qingnian did not count.

Right now, Ji Yuan knew very well that the reason he had the courage to come to Great Wei was because he had the support of too many people behind him.

And the purpose of these people was simply to see the decline of Great Wei.

He knew it well, but what he understood even better was that he needed to use the power of these people, otherwise he would never have a chance to get ahead.

If he really had no one to rely on, he would come to Wei only to die.

Therefore, he is using the power of these people, and when he is really in power, he will also make a final decision and kill all these people.

What Turk's Evil Dynasty, what First Yuan Dynasty, what Buddhist and Immortal Sects, all go to hell, and the iron horsemen of the Great Wei will be unified, completely and utterly unified.

He himself was the son of heaven's destiny, and a true emperor, the one emperor of a thousand ages.

Thinking of this, Ji Yuan did not say more and sat quietly in the jade carriage, closing his eyes and resting his mind.

Meanwhile.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty.

Inside the imperial palace.

In the luxurious palace, there were several figures standing, all of them were the superiors of the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

The Sudden Evil King was sitting on the dragon chair with a calm expression.

"Report."

"According to the scout's reply, Great Wei's prince Ji Yuan has arrived in Great Wei's territory."

"The Imperial Court of Great Wei has blocked the entry of the Imperial Son, declaring that, after verifying his identity, they will grant the title of Southern Barbarian King to the Imperial Son of Great Wei, Ji Yuan, and reward him with countless gold and silver."

A voice rang out, breaking the silence within the great hall.

Just as this voice rang out, King Sudden Evil slowly opened his eyes.

"What did Ji Yuan say?"

The Sudden Evil King said in a calm tone.

"Back to Your Majesty, Ji Yuan refused on the spot, claiming to have gone to Kyoto to verify his identity."

The latter replied.

This reply made King Sudden Evil nod, followed by a wave of his hand and told him to withdraw.

After he had withdrawn.

The King of Sudden Evil scanned the few courtiers in the hall, his gaze slightly gloomy.

“Dear Ministers.”

“Now that Great Wei is about to coalesce the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent, how should this matter be decided?”

King Sudden Evil spoke slowly, throwing out a question.

The sudden coalescence of the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent by the Great Wei Dynasty was not a good thing for the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

If it was not even dealt with in a hurry, once Great Wei had coalesced the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent, it would be useless to say anything.

Inside the hall, the courtiers were silent, not knowing how to answer for a while.

After about a quarter of an hour, someone finally spoke up, breaking the silence.

“Back to Your Majesty.”

“I believe that Great Wei has become a climate that creates too much pressure on my Sudden Evil Dynasty, and now it is even coalescing the Dragon Cauldron of the Central Continent, our dynasty must not sit idly by and do nothing.”

“I ask Your Majesty, in conjunction with the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, to send an army to Great Wei, create war, and destroy the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron no matter what.”

Someone spoke up and voiced out a solution that was not a solution.

Only when this was said, it was immediately refuted.

“Impossible.”

“Great Wei is now in the process of condensing the Dragon Cauldron, if we forcefully interfere with it, we will definitely form a deadly feud with Great Wei.”

“If it was before, our dynasty would have been offended, but the current Great Wei is different, the six great immortal clans have completely joined Great Wei, plus the two First Grade martial artists, this is a total of eight First Grade before and after.”

“If we really send an army to Great Wei, in the end our dynasty will surely suffer a great loss.”

Someone spoke up and refused outright.

It wasn't anything else, knowing that Great Wei was becoming stronger, and knowing that if we didn't stop it, there would be a lot of trouble.

But the question is, how do you get on when there are so many First Classes around?

The reason is simple: the First Class cannot interfere in mundane matters.

Moreover, even if they could intervene, they would still weigh many things, so the First Grade would not engage in war.

But the problem is that if the Tusi Dynasty takes the initiative to send an army without a justifiable reason, then people of the First Rank will not sit in the capital of Great Wei for nothing.

Eight First Pins.

How could they fight?

Who will fight?

Who can stand up to them?

Even the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty combined would not be able to stand up to them.

The two dynasties together only have two First Grades, so if they really fight, they will definitely suffer a big loss.

Wouldn't that be sending them to their deaths?

Therefore, sending troops to Great Wei was definitely an irrational thing to do.

“No fight? Is it hard to sit here and wait for death?”

“Do you know what the Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent means? Mountain springs turn into spiritual springs, grain and rice turn into spiritual rice, eating and

drinking can be entry level, Great Wei does nothing and in a hundred years everyone will be an entry level martial artist.”

“Not to mention the generals, now one barbarian is worth ten Great Wei soldiers, when the time comes it will be one Great Wei soldier against ten barbarians.”

“The day of the fall of the country is not far away.”

The former spoke up, he wasn't throwing a tantrum, he was just stating the facts clearly.

To put it simply, I don't want to fight either, but can we not fight? Let Wei win? Is that possible?

As he said this, the crowd fell silent.

Indeed, it would be the greatest trouble if they did nothing.

“In fact, you all shouldn't be so pessimistic.”

“It is not an easy task for this Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron to be formed.”

“There must be no war, no empire shift, and no civil unrest.”

“These three points alone are enough for Great Wei to drink.”

“The Sudden Evil Dynasty may not attack Great Wei, but the barbarians can. I think the Primordial Yuan Dynasty is as anxious as we are, so why not join forces with the Primordial Yuan Dynasty and aid the barbarians, so that they can send troops to Great Wei and cause war.”

“Furthermore, hasn't Ji Yuan already gone to Great Wei? As the orphan of Emperor Wu, he now has forces supporting him and helping him to seize power, isn't this a shift of the emperor's star?”

“As for the people in turmoil, if the barbarians kill Great Wei, how can the people not be in turmoil?”

“By then it will be one good show after another, the Dragon Tripod of the Central Continent, how can it be that easy to forge?”

Someone spoke up, the Prime Minister of the Sudden Evil Dynasty, his face confident as he spoke these things.

Only when he said this did the crowd's expressions ease a little, except that the Sudden Evil King's expression remained unchanged and slightly gloomy, although his gaze, on the other hand, looked out of the hall, as if he was waiting for something.

“Although the idea is good, it is almost impossible to realise it.”

“Let’s not talk about anything else first, would the barbarians dare to invade? The Six Great Immortal Sects are already stationed in Great Wei, would the barbarians dare to invade? Let alone the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty aiding them, even if the barbarians came out with another First Grade, they wouldn’t be able to invade Great Wei.”

“Eight First Classes, what kind of power is that, don’t we know that?”

“Don’t amuse yourself by saying such things now.”

Opposing voices rang out, not looking favourably on the barbarian invasion.

Eight Dignitaries of the First Rank, ah.

What kind of concept is that?

This was an invincible force, and the unfortunate thing was that there was still a Seven Star Daoist Sect that had not submitted to Great Wei, and then there was also the point that these six First Classes would not take the initiative to conquer the war.

Otherwise, things would not have been so simple.

If the eight First Classes really came together, it would only be a matter of time before the two dynasties were crushed.

Only.

It was at this moment.

A voice rang out from outside the great hall.

“The grassroots pay their respects to His Majesty the Sudden Evil.”

As this voice rang out, in an instant, the gloomy gaze of the Sudden Evil Emperor revealed a flash of joy between them.

“Enter.”

He opened his mouth, ignoring the conversation and directly allowing the other party to enter the great hall.

It was a masked man.

He slowly walked into the great hall and bowed towards a few people, then came before the Sudden Evil Emperor and bowed deeply.

“Greetings, Your Majesty.”

He was respectful and performed a great salute in worship.

“You are welcome.”

The Sudden Evil King did not want to talk nonsense, and after two simple words, he waited for the other party to speak.

“Your Majesty, everything has been put in place, the Great Wei One Piece, no matter who it is, will not make a move.”

He spoke, and with a single word, caused the King of Sudden Evil to reveal a joyful expression.

“Good.”

“Excellent.”

Upon learning this news, even the Sudden Evil Emperor could not help but give a loud praise.

The rest of the people in the hall, on the other hand, could not help but reveal their astonishment.

The First Grade of Great Wei, no matter who it was, would not make a move?

How was this possible?

They could understand the six Immortal Sect First Classes not making a move, after all, they had only just joined and their hearts might not be in alignment yet.

But the two First Grade martial artists of Great Wei, there was no way they wouldn't make a move.

This simply did not make sense.

Several people were a little confused, while the Sudden Evil King did not answer immediately, instead calculating something in his mind.

“Your Majesty, there is something that the herbalist would like to speak to Your Majesty about.”

The valley/span masked man spoke.

The Sudden Evil King nodded his head.

“The Primordial Yuan Dynasty is willing to ally with the Sudden Evil Dynasty to deal with Great Wei together, so I implore the Sudden Evil King to do his utmost to aid the Northern Barbarians and wait for the right opportunity to send an army to Great Wei, so that the world can be returned to a clear and clear sky.”

The masked man spoke up, and he said this.

When he said this, the King of Sudden Evil fell silent for a moment.

In fact, in the face of such cooperation, he naturally agreed, after all, Great Wei had risen, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty was afraid, and so was his Sudden Evil Dynasty.

Nowadays, it was good that there were three legs, each with its own scruples, and no matter who rose to power, both sides would ally at the first opportunity.

It is difficult to break.

But since it was the other side that came to him, he had to ask for some favours too.

“I promise, since it is an alliance, my sudden evil dynasty, which is closest to the Great Wei, is under great pressure, tell Emperor Chu Yuan to gift seven million catties of spiritual iron, and I will return with seven million catties of top quality military grain in return.”

The King of Turk's Evil spoke.

Seven million jins of spiritual iron for seven million jins of top-quality military grain, no matter how you put it, it was a profit for the Sudden Evil.

However, what the Sudden Evil Dynasty produced in abundance was military grain, and this kind of grain was extremely useful as an ordinary soldier could eat one catty and not need to eat for a month.

Every year, the Chu Yuan Dynasty would purchase it, and even the Great Wei Dynasty would purchase it, but it would be restricted.

Taking seven million catties of military grain for seven million catties of spirit iron was a loss, but at least it was a bit of a return, and not much of a loss.

The masked man was slightly silent.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty were in a situation where their lips were dying and their teeth were cold, but at this point, the Sudden Evil Dynasty still had the audacity to ask for favours?

It was really ridiculous.

But this thought, he did not say it, and it was not a big deal, so he nodded and said.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty, I will certainly pass on the message.”

“If there is nothing of great importance to Your Majesty, I shall leave first.”

He said so, intending to leave.

“Good.”

“Take your time.”

The Sudden Evil King nodded his head.

At that moment, the masked man did not say any more nonsense and turned to leave.

After the masked man left.

The Sudden Evil Chancellor could not help but speak up.

“Your Majesty, what is going on here?”

“Why won’t the First Rank of Great Wei make a move?”

The Sudden Evil Prime Minister could not help but open his mouth to ask, as he looked at the Sudden Evil King, his eyes filled with doubts among them.

He was not the only one, the rest of the crowd was also full of doubts.

After all, this was indeed a bit unbelievable.

If they really wanted to send an army to Wei, why didn’t the First Grade do so? Could it be that all of the First Pins of Great Wei were their own people?

“These are matters that you all should not pursue.”

“In short, in a few days, you will all understand.”

The King of Sudden Evil did not speak so clearly.

It was because these matters did involve many secrets.

The only thing they could know was that Wei was in big trouble.

And at the same time.

The Buddhist Sect.

The divine monk Garan sat in silence in his precious hall.

Hui Ming sat in front of him, tapping a wooden fish, as if he was putting his mind at ease.

After a long time.

Finally, Huiming stopped pounding, opened his eyes and looked at the divine monk Garan.

“Abbot.”

“Do we really have to go this far?”

“The Buddhist sect has not yet lost, at least not miserably, and although Tianzhu Temple has lost, there is one more World Honoured One in the world, which is actually a good thing for my Buddhist sect after all.”

Hui Ming spoke.

He asked the Garan divine Monk, his eyes full of curiosity among them, while also carrying some indescribable strangeness.

“Huiming.”

“It is a good thing that the Buddhist sect is undefeated and has produced a World Honoured One.”

“But for the Tianzhu Temple, it is defeated after all, and for my Buddhist sect in the Western Continent, it is also defeated.”

“If His Holiness were willing to enter my Buddhist sect, I would be willing to give everything to His Holiness, but His Holiness is entangled in the world, entangled in karma, and the red dust has clouded his wise heart.”

“If we want to truly make the Buddhist sect flourish, we must rely on us.”

“A great calamity is coming, it is difficult to say whether the Buddhist sect will be able to survive this calamity, and when the World Honoured One truly awakens, the risks are too great, we must consider for the sake of the world’s living beings.”

The Garan divine monk spoke, and with some remarks, he touted himself as the supreme.

But after these remarks, the latter was somewhat silent.

After a long time, the divine monk Garan rose, he looked at Huiming, and the divine monk said incomparably calmly.

“Huiming, if there is any greater karma, it will be borne by the poor monk alone.”

“During this time, take good care of the temple.”

The divine monk Garan spoke.

After saying this, he stepped out with a single step and disappeared in the same place.

And at this moment.

Divine Monk Hui Ming was silent.

“Good, good.”

Eventually, Divine Monk Huiming recited two sentences and appeared silent.

He knew what this abbot senior brother of his was going to do.

To unseal the Demon Sea and release the demons in the Demon Sea.

Once these demons were released, the great chaos in heaven and earth would also be brought forward one step, and doing so would create endless sins and add karma to the body.

But at the moment, this is the only way for the Buddhist sect to truly flourish.

If there were no demons in the world, how would the world know the goodness of Buddhism?

If it were in the past, the Buddhists would not have done this, even if it were any more, the Buddhists would not have done such a thing.

It was not because they dared not, but because there was a Confucian Daoist lineage in the world, but now the Confucian Daoist lineage has died out by 80%.

Naturally, the Buddhists have become the strongest force to suppress the demons.

By releasing the evil demons in the demonic sea, the world will completely understand that the Buddha Sect is powerful, and will also allow the Buddha Sect to harvest a group of faith and get the true power of the thoughts of all beings.

When the time comes, whether it is the Great Wei or elsewhere, they will all ask the Buddha Sect to step in.

This is what the people want.

But the karma undertaken in this way is too great and unimaginable.

It's just that this is the only chance the Buddhists have, and it's the last chance. If the debate had won, it wouldn't have gone this far.

Now that the debates have failed, if the Tianzhu Temple does not do so, there will be no more day for the Buddhists in the Western Continent.

"Amitabha Buddha."

The sound of the Buddha's hymn resounded from within the hall.

This was followed by the long sound of wooden fish being beaten.

And at that moment, in the middle of the Great Wei.

The Palace of the King of Peace and Chaos.

Xu Qingnian had returned from the court.

And within the royal residence, there was an additional figure.

It was the figure of Lin Zhen.

He had brought with him the twenty jades that Xu Qingnian needed.

On each jade, a first-grade formation was engraved, all according to Xu Qingnian's requirements.

There was no problem whatsoever.

However, these twenty jades were engraved by all the elders of the Gui Yuan Formation Sect.

Only a few days were given, it was too tight, but it was good that they were carved out.

“Xu Sheng.”

“The formation jade is delivered to you, as for what the function is, the poor dao will not ask much, but be careful, if the formation jade is destroyed, destroying the formation is a small matter, but I am afraid that it will cause other troubles, that would be bad, especially this lightning inducing formation, if one is not careful, it will only bring trouble to Great Wei.”

Daoist Lin Lin spoke up, cautioning Xu Qingnian to be more careful.

“Many thanks, senior.”

“Senior has done his best to help, my king is grateful, so I will not say anything more than empty words, when the Dragon Cauldron in the Central Continent coalesces, the entire Tao Te Ching will be handed over to senior.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he looked serious and said.

Promising the entirety of the Tao Te Ching.

Indeed, hearing the entire Tao Te Ching, Lin Lin Lin was a little excited and did not pretend, looking at Xu Qingnian and saying.

“Don’t worry, Xu Sheng, if Great Wei has any difficulties, we will also do our best to help Great Wei, and hope that the Dragon Cauldron of the Central Continent will quickly coalesce.”

“By the way, I have also checked some texts, and that old man yesterday was right, during the coalescence of the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent, there should indeed be no war, no emperor shifts, and no civil unrest.”

“I’m not afraid of war and chaos, with us here, I believe no one will dare to target the Great Wei.”

“As for the emperor’s move, this is a family matter of Great Wei, so I can’t say much.

Daoist Lin Lin spoke up, and his words were explicitly and implicitly very direct, siding with Xu Qingnian.

Of course, if the other side gave too many benefits, or if the situation changed in some way, they would also consider themselves a bit.

It wasn’t as if they were just brainlessly supportive, but basically they would support Xu Qingnian.

“Then, on behalf of His Majesty, this king thanks senior much.”

Having received Lin Lin's support, Xu Qingnian had slightly more confidence in his heart.

The matter of war and chaos, Xu Qingnian also believed that it would not occur, after all, six Immortal Dao First Classes, plus two Martial Dao First Classes, with these eight First Classes alone, who would dare to provoke Great Wei?

Who would dare to provoke the Great Wei?

Have you got nothing better to do? Do you want to die?

"There is one more thing, the Zhongzhou Dragon Cauldron also has a quick fix."

Lin Lin suddenly spoke up, mentioning the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron again, and it was about a quick solution.

"Oh? Please enlighten me, senior."

Xu Qingnian couldn't help but ask curiously.

"When the Dragon Cauldron in the Middle Continent is coalescing, it must not be in war, but if there is a war, it can be accelerated if it is pacified and even opened up."

"If a strong country does come to invade, we can actually consider stepping in and razing the other country's land, allowing the Great Wei to move in, and perhaps the true Dragon Cauldron of the Middle Continent can be directly coalesced."

Lin Zhen spoke out as he revealed this pungent secret.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was indeed a little surprised.

Calming the war could actually speed up the formation of the Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron? This was good news, at the very least it was better than nothing.

Of course, for a short period of time, Xu Qingnian still did not want any changes.

After all, those who dared to trouble Great Wei at this juncture must have made comprehensive plans.

So, it was better to be quiet.

It was best to wait until one had developed the real Divine Martial Cannon, get three or five of them, and then send some people to die, which was the best outcome.

"Alright, Xu Sheng, I'll leave you alone, just have someone find me directly if there's anything."

With the words out of his mouth, Lin Zhen didn't bother to say anything, he arched his hand, turned around and left.

"Many thanks, senior."

Xu Qingnian still gave a thank you.

He then took the formation jades away without any nonsense and began to fuse these first-grade formation jades, into the Divine Martial Cannon.

It was not a difficult task to fuse the formations together, the trouble was that the formations clashed with each other.

Xu Qingnian went through the same method as before, first wrapping them with public opinion, followed by the power of the Immortal Dao, the power of the Martial Dao, and now even more so, the power of the Buddhist Dao.

As the layers were wrapped, Xu Qingnian appeared to be extra careful.

He poured his whole body into it, superimposing piece after piece of the formation.

This took a lot of time, after all, if he got it wrong, the twenty first-grade formations would basically be completely scrapped.

It was fine if the formations were scrapped, but the big deal was to get a favour from senior Lin Lin, as the Immortal Sect had already joined Great Wei anyway, so it made sense to be a bit tired.

In the future, when Great Wei rises to power, these Immortal Sects will also have benefits.

But the most troublesome thing was the material problem.

It is difficult to find the finest spirit gold.

If it was really scrapped, it would be troublesome.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian would rather waste some time than to pursue speed.

Little by little, time passed.

No matter what happened outside, it was not as important as making a Divine Martial Cannon.

To him, no matter what was going on outside, it was not as important as creating a first-rate Divine Martial Cannon, which was better than all plots and tricks.

The news that the prince of Wei had entered the capital also reached the capital at the first opportunity.

The court was in uproar, especially when they learned that this orphan of the late emperor was so arrogant, and from the feeling of it, they were not pleased.

The people knew that this imperial son was only coming from a bad place.

He had no regard for the Empress of Wei and had spoken such treacherous words.

But on the other hand, this prince was too strong. If he was not the true orphan of Emperor Wu, who would have dared to do so?

Thinking of this, the officials were somewhat silent.

Of course, there were also those who were furious and considered the other side to be treacherous; no matter what, the Emperor of Great Wei was Ji Ling, not yet you Ji Yuan.

They had already written a memorial to impeach Ji Yuan for what he had done, asking His Majesty to forcibly restrict Ji Yuan from entering Kyoto and never allow him to set foot in the capital of Great Wei until the situation was ascertained.

The leader of the group was Chen Zhengru.

There was also a group of officials who were silent and remained neutral, not really daring to express any opinions indiscriminately.

However, the following day.

A decree came from the palace, restricting Ji Yuan from entering the capital of Great Wei and agreeing with Chen Zhengru's opinion.

If the identity of the family was clearly established, everything would be fine, and the family would have to acknowledge their ancestors, but if it was not, it would be a different story.

After the decree was issued.

It was true that Ji Yuan was restricted.

But on the same day, the vassal kings from all over the country submitted a joint petition, the meaning of which was extremely simple.

The matter of Emperor Wu's orphans had to be strictly investigated, but it was not good enough to keep them out of the country, and since they dared to come to the capital, why should they be afraid?

If they dare to come to the capital, what is there to fear? If they are prevented from doing so, they will be in a disadvantageous position and ask His Majesty to allow them to enter the capital.

At the same time, the vassal lords also set out for the capital, wanting to see who this orphan of Emperor Wu really was.

The vassal kings' memorials were presented to the palace.

But there was no response, which was a common tactic, and if no response was given, it didn't matter that much.

It was just that the vassal king's memorial did not give a response.

Then came the folds of the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

The two dynasties first spoke beautifully, what with their respect for Great Wei, for Emperor Wu and their reverence for him, knowing that Great Wei was a nation of manners.

Now someone claiming to be the imperial son of Great Wei, whether true or not, should enter the capital to verify his identity, and if he refuses to go outside, there is no guarantee that people will not be suspicious.

It would be difficult to convince the public, and this would be very bad for the people of Zhongzhou.

Then came the words of the saints and some other words.

The general idea was that the prince of Wei had to enter the palace, otherwise it would be bad for the people to be outraged.

The two dynasties sent the folding letter, not to threaten Wei, nor to interfere in Wei's internal affairs, but to tell Wei.

They are the forces behind the prince of Wei.

They supported the Imperial Prince of Great Wei.

Having the support of the vassal kings internally and the support of the two great dynasties externally has led to all sorts of discussions for a while.

The people had indeed begun to circulate these gossips.

At first, the people were curious as to whether this prince was the orphan of Emperor Wu, after all, this orphan of Emperor Wu came from the Sudden Evil, so what if it was the Sudden Evil deliberately messing with Great Wei?

But the story of the orphan of Emperor Wu had always been spread among the people, but without proof, the people gradually thought that it was just a rumour.

Now that the Imperial Prince of Great Wei has appeared, then things have become different.

However, the empress still did not issue any decree, and the situation remained as it was.

The third day.

Finally, two new voices rang out to back up the Great Wei prince.

“Great Wei is a state of etiquette, ruled by Confucianism, and since someone claims to be the orphan of Emperor Wu, whether it is true or not will be known when you enter Kyoto. Now that the Dragon Tripod is being forged, do not let such things disturb the hearts of the people and cause the forging to fail.”

“This saint implores Your Majesty to change the holy will.”

It was Wang Chaoyang’s voice.

He chose to speak out on the third day, and the meaning of his words was simple, supporting the Great Wei Emperor.

And the second voice came from the Seven Star Daoist Sect.

“The Emperor’s Star has been revealed, and the Lord of Central Prosperity has returned.”

In comparison, Wang Chaoyang was simply a kind of support, sort of standing in line.

But these words from the Seven Star Daoist Sect were somewhat more direct.

The Emperor’s Star has been revealed, and the Lord of Central Prosperity has returned.

Everyone knew how obvious the meaning of this was.

After the two sides had taken a stand, Chen Zhengru first drafted a memorial and rebuked the Seven Star Sect.

After all, the Seven Star Sect had gone too far.

It was not certain whether it was the Emperor of Wei, but the Seven Stars Daoist Sect had already started to build up momentum for the other side, and even said that the Emperor's Star had been revealed.

It was simply treacherous.

But the Seven Stars Daoist Sect quickly replied that it did not refer to anyone, but only to what it knew from its nightly observation of the heavens.

It was Chen Zhengru who had thought too much of himself.

This reply was disgusting. Who did not know what the Seven Stars Daoist Sect meant?

But no matter what.

There was still no news from the palace.

Until the fourth day.

Rumours grew among the people, and the Great Wei Clan Kings, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, the Seven Star Daoist Sect and even the Buddhist Sect all responded, saying that the return of the prince was a good thing and that it would not be a bad thing if the situation could be clarified.

This was a kind of support.

And it was on this fourth day.

Finally, a new holy decree came from within the palace.

Ji Yuan was allowed to enter the capital.

To find out the true identity.

As the holy decree was issued, the speed of this pedestrian journey accelerated a lot.

In less than a day, they would arrive in Kyoto.

And on this day.

Kyoto was once again abuzz with excitement.

A vassal king entered the capital.

Waiting for Ji Yuan's arrival.

The whole of Great Wei Kyoto, too, seemed inexplicably tense.

The return of the orphan of Emperor Wu.

The return of Emperor Wu's orphan has put great pressure on the imperial court.

Awaken Chapter 258 -

Second year of Wuchang.

15th of May.

The whole of Great Wei Kyoto was significantly more lively than the previous days.

It even surpassed the fervour of the Buddhist debate for a time.

It was only because a royal son, who claimed to be the orphan of Emperor Wu, was about to arrive in Great Wei.

Outside of Kyoto, too, many people had already gathered, awaiting the arrival of this prince.

And inside Kyoto, the wind was also rising.

All the vassal kings from all over the world were using lame excuses to return to the capital, those who had to pay for their finances, those who had returned to visit their relatives, and those who wanted to come to Kyoto for a few days of fun.

There were many different excuses, but the world knew that the purpose of the return to the capital of the Great Wei vassal kings was to visit the Emperor of the Great Wei.

Everyone knew that the Prince of Wei was not a good person, otherwise he would not have been so fierce three days ago.

He ignored the imperial power and insisted on entering the capital.

Inside the imperial palace.

Chen Zhengru was still speaking bitterly, and he was somewhat puzzled as to why the empress had persisted for three days before finally giving in and agreeing to the entry of the imperial son.

It was reasonable to say that since a choice had been made, one should stick to it to the end, and now allowing Ji Yuan to enter the capital would only do harm, not good.

“Your Majesty.”

“It is an eventful time right now, and preventing this person from entering the capital will cause some rumours among the people, but now that the Great Wei Dynasty is flourishing and the people can eat and drink enough, a little control will not scare them.”

“Furthermore, neither the Sudden Evil Dynasty nor the Primordial Yuan Dynasty can influence Great Wei, with eight first-rate powerhouses guarding it, Great Wei is no longer afraid of any power.”

“Using imperial power to suppress is certainly not the best way, but it’s definitely not impossible to do either, and it’s not good for Great Wei for you to allow him to enter the capital.”

“The vassal kings from all over the world had already dismissed the idea, now 70% of them have gathered in Great Wei, their hearts can be killed, whether this person is a real orphan or a fake one, it is a scourge to my Great Wei.”

Chen Zhengru spoke up, he was still trying to persuade the empress to order Ji Yuan to be prevented from entering the capital.

Now that Ji Yuan had not yet entered the capital completely, everything still had a chance to turn around, as long as the empress gave the order, then everything would be fine.

But on the dragon chair.

The Empress let out a long breath and looked at Chen Zhengru, her voice seemed calm.

“Aiqing Chen, do you really think that if you don’t let him enter the capital, he won’t be able to enter the capital?”

The Empress opened her mouth, and with one sentence, Chen Zhengru froze a little.

“Your Majesty, what is the meaning?”

Chen Zhengru asked, frowning.

The Empress, on the other hand, could not help but rise at this moment and looked at Chen Zhengru with a calm expression.

“Aiqing Chen, since he dares to come to Great Wei, he is prepared for anything.”

“What is the significance of you stopping or not stopping?”

“Will I be able to kill him, or will I be able to do anything?”

“If I do kill him, the word fratricide will be enough to bring down the fortunes of Great Wei.”

“At that time, everyone in the world would have to accuse me.”

“And it is because of this that he can be reckless.”

“So, there’s no stopping him.”

The Empress spoke slowly, voicing out her thoughts.

It was only when this was said that Chen Zhengru looked somewhat silent.

After half a sound, Chen Zhengru still somewhat couldn’t help but say.

“Your Majesty, then why did you order this before?”

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth and looked at the empress, looking somewhat curious.

“Without giving this order, how can we know, how many people are actually supporting him?”

The Empress opened her mouth, and with a single sentence, Chen Zhengru was suddenly enlightened.

In these three days, the Empress was not weighing in, nor was she showing weakness, but she was drawing a snake out of a hole.

Let the forces that supported Ji Yuan all come to the surface.

Although there was some speculation before, it was not easy to be sure, but now it is indeed certain that those forces are behind Ji Yuan.

The Great Wei Clan King, Wang Chaoyang, the Seven Star Daoist Sect, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, the Buddhist Sect, and a group of folk forces.

Together, these forces were indeed terrifying.

“Your Majesty, what exactly do you have in mind? It is really difficult for me to guess.”

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth as he looked at the empress, his eyes filled with doubt.

The sudden appearance of some orphan of the Martial Emperor, not to mention anything else, daring to come in such a vast manner, was obviously without fear.

The appearance of such a person is a scourge to the Great Wei, and as the actual ruler of the Great Wei, the Empress should be extremely resistant to it.

The empress should be extremely resistant to this, and allowing the other party to enter the capital would be raising a tiger as a danger.

“I have my own plans.”

“Aiqing Chen, some things are not as simple as they appear.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t mess around.”

The Empress spoke, a cold glint appearing in her gaze at this moment.

She was the Empress of Great Wei, how could she not have a little tact? For this matter, she already had a plan in her mind.

It was just that there was no need to tell others how to do it or how to do it.

Hearing this answer from the Empress, Chen Zhengru fell silent.

“Since Your Majesty already has a plan, then I will not say more.”

“I will do well for myself.”

“However, no matter what, even if this imperial son proves himself clear, Your Majesty must never meet with him and wait at least a few months.”

After a while, Chen Zhengru bowed deeply towards the empress, and since the empress herself was clear in her heart, there was no need for him to say anything more.

After stating the key points, he also excused himself and left.

And so it was.

Time passed.

In the blink of an eye, it was noon.

The midday sun was blindingly bright and unseasonably mild.

But outside the capital of the Great Wei.

But it was boiling straight up.

“It’s coming, it’s coming.”

“The prince is here.”

“The Imperial Prince of Great Wei has come.”

As a single voice rang out, the whole of Great Wei’s Kyoto was completely boiling at this moment.

The people did not cheer, but they seemed extraordinarily excited, after all, it was a blessing to see the orphan of Emperor Wu.

In the distance.

A procession slowly appeared in the middle of the capital.

The two jade carriages, front and rear, looked incredibly luxurious, and the sudden evil soldiers looked imposing.

The Sudden Evil elite rode a foreign beast, which resembled a lion but had an iron whip and looked very fierce.

The people cast their eyes, wanting to see the appearance of this Great Wei prince.

And inside the jade carriage.

The people of the Great Wei were very happy to see him.

He did not come out, instead he looked very cool, sitting inside the jade carriage, incomparably calm.

The procession came slowly.

The entrance to the East City.

Several figures also appeared here.

They were Prime Minister Chen Zhengru, Minister of Penalty Zhang Jing, and Minister of War Zhou Yan.

The three Prefects had been waiting in Kyoto for a long time.

Now, with the arrival of the Imperial Prince of Great Wei.

At that moment, Chen Zhengru led the Minister of War and the Minister of Punishment to slowly walk out.

“Stop walking.”

The voice rang out.

Chen Zhengru arrived outside of Kyoto, and he held out his hand, a book of holy orders in his hand, and looked at the line of people.

At that moment.

The procession came to a halt.

For a moment, everyone could not help but look at Chen Zhengru, including Ji Yuan, who was inside the jade carriage.

He looked at Chen Zhengru with an indifferent expression and did not say a word.

“By His Majesty’s decree, Ji Yuan is ordered to wait for inspection within the Tian Yang Palace.”

This was Chen Zhengru’s voice, without any nonsense, directly giving the empress’ order.

Let Ji Yuan go to the Tian Yang Palace to wait for identification.

But this was quite normal, after all, no matter what, if the identity was not verified, if you say you are the Imperial Prince of Great Wei you are the Imperial Prince of Great Wei?

Is that possible?

Who would be convinced?

The first thing you need to do is to have your identity checked, but when and how it will be checked.

The first thing that happened was that the jade carriage was in the middle.

The voice of Ji Yuan, however, slowly rang out.

“You are Chen Zhengru, right?”

Inside the jade carriage, Ji Yuan’s voice rang out, he did not face the question of identity check directly, but asked Chen Zhengru.

“Yes.”

Chen Zhengru gave his answer with a calm expression.

After Chen Zhengru’s answer, Ji Yuan nodded, though his eyes remained calm.

“I have heard that you have been impeaching my emperor in the imperial court these few days and want to keep me out of Great Wei, is this true?”

Ji Yuan continued to speak, asking Chen Zhengru.

Hearing this, the crowd was somewhat curious, and some of them could not help but frown; the two Shang Shu, Zhou Yan and Zhang Jing, did not look too good, but they did not say anything.

“If you are in the king’s pay, you will share his worries.”

Chen Zhengru spoke blandly.

“Arrogant.”

But the next moment, Ji Yuan’s voice could not help but ring out as he gazed at Chen Zhengru, even with a layer of gauze covering him, it still sent chills through his body’s muscles.

This violent shout sounded out.

Ji Yuan’s eyes were filled with cold intent as he looked at Chen Zhengru with both cold intent and killing intent in his eyes.

The crowd was silent, the people did not dare to speak for a while.

They could not get involved in such matters, they could only watch the hilarity.

“How arrogant?”

Only Chen Zhengru was not intimidated, he was the Prime Minister of Great Wei, what storms had he not seen?

“As the orphan of the late emperor, I am the imperial son of Great Wei, Ji Ling’s own brother, and the blood of the Great Wei royal family runs through my body.”

“When I was young, I met with misfortune and lived in exile, but now I have been given the mandate to return to Great Wei, and you want my sister to give the order to stop my son from leaving.”

“To make my sister bear the world’s scorn, you, as a minister of Great Wei, are disloyal and unrighteous.”

“Great Wei Dynasty, even Xu Qingnian would not dare to prevent our brother and sister from seeing each other.”

“And who are you?”

“Is it wrong to call you arrogant?”

Ji Yuan opened his mouth and came up with a verbal rebuke, angrily denouncing Chen Zhengru as disloyal and unrighteous.

In the face of this rebuke, Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan were somewhat silent, and they frowned.

Chen Zhengru, on the other hand, did not show any fear.

Still with a calm face, he said.

“Before the situation is ascertained, there is no imperial son of Great Wei.”

Chen Zhengru did not choose to retreat, but hardened to the end, advocating that it was indeed he who blocked the imperial son from being outside, and since he had done it, there was nothing he dared not admit.

“How dare you.”

“Chen Zhengru.”

“Don’t you think that just because you are the Prime Minister of Great Wei, you can do whatever you want?”

“This Great Wei, no matter what, belongs to my Ji family.”

“Since this Emperor dares to come to the capital, he naturally has the courage, do you want to die with such remarks?”

Ji Yuan spoke, his eyes filled with cold intent.

“Unbridled.”

“Arrogant.”

At this moment, Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan, the two Shang Shu, spoke up one after another, they indeed did not want to offend Ji Yuan, but what they did not expect was that Ji Yuan would be so arrogant.

He was so arrogant even though he hadn't even had his true body examined?

If he were to be tested for his true form, would he not be going to heaven.

“Shut up.”

At this moment, a voice like thunder rang out.

But it was not Ji Yuan's voice.

Rather, it was the voice of Prince Huai Ning.

At this moment, in the middle of the crowd, Prince Huai Ning was followed by hundreds of elite soldiers, all of whom were his followers.

Each and every one of them was not a good fighter.

Prince Huaining was surrounded by several princes, the more familiar one being the King of Zhenxi.

All in all, there were four princes, all gathered here.

Prince Huaining appeared.

He looked at Chen Zhengru and the others with a cold look in his eyes as he stood with his walking stick, extremely majestic.

“Chen Zhengru, Zhang Jing, Zhou Yan, you are too reckless.”

Prince Huining looked cold.

He looked at the three men, an old face that was filled with cold intent.

“The return of the Emperor of Great Wei, this is a great joy, His Majesty has sent you here to welcome the Emperor back to the court, and you and the others are so rude.”

“How can you quarrel with the Emperor in front of the people? If word gets out that you don't know how to behave, that's fine.”

“But if word got out that His Majesty had sent you to the mouth of the city to deliberately humiliate your own brother, wouldn't you end up with a reputation for a thousand years?”

Prince Huaining was indeed sophisticated, and his words directly implicated the empress.

It made Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan's faces turn pale.

Even Chen Zhengru could not help but look slightly shaken.

"Before the identity is verified."

"There is no imperial son of Great Wei."

Chen Zhengru spoke, he still had the same attitude and tone.

Unless you can be sure that you are the Imperial Prince of Great Wei, otherwise, it is useless to say anything.

When this was said, Prince Huai Ning frowned slightly.

Although he was somewhat displeased, Chen Zhengru was also right.

In the middle of the jade carriage.

Ji Yuan, on the contrary, looked incomparably calm as he rose but did not walk out, instead looking at Prince Huai Ning and saying.

"My nephew Ji Yuan, I have met Uncle Huaining."

He bowed towards Prince Huaining, who did not know what he wanted to do, but immediately changed into a smile.

"Nephew Ji Yuan is most welcome."

The voice fell.

Before Prince Huai Ning could continue to catch up, in the jade carriage, Ji Yuan waved his hand and instantly a drop of blood spilled out and flew towards the Great Wei Palace.

"Chen Zhengru."

"You only want this emperor to prove himself, then fine, this emperor will prove himself to you today."

"The blood from the party came from within this emperor, my Ji family has a divine artefact of the state called the Taizu Long Sword, whether I am an imperial son or not, the Taizu Long Sword can prove everything."

Ji Yuan spoke.

When his words came out, everyone's eyes at this moment could not help but look towards the place of the imperial palace.

This drop of blood was, indeed, flying towards the imperial palace.

It soon arrived at the ancestral shrine.

Immediately afterwards.

An aura of blood rushed to the sky.

In the Ancestral Ancestral Shrine, the Tai Ancestor's Long Sword emitted the sound of a sword, and the blood aura rushed to the sky, before the Tai Ancestor's Long Sword flew out of the Ancestral Shrine and hovered above the palace, reflecting a beam of blood light that shone on Ji Yuan.

It was like a blessing, and like a recognition.

Inside the imperial palace.

She had long sensed that Ji Yuan was her brother.

There was no mistaking this feeling of being one in the same lineage.

She had no doubts about Ji Yuan's identity.

The entrance to Kyoto.

As the blood qi shone through, Ji Yuan's expression was incomparably calm.

The Great Ancestor's Long Sword hovered in the vault of the sky, emitting a terrifying aura. This was the weapon of the Great Ancestor of Great Wei back then, and later, after the establishment of Great Wei, this Long Sword of the Great Ancestor was transformed into a Zhen Guo divine weapon.

When even the Zhen Guo Divine Weapon had recognised Ji Yuan, then Ji Yuan's identity, indeed, did not need to be verified.

He was the Imperial Prince of Great Wei.

Whether or not he was the orphan of Emperor Wu, Ji Yuan was the imperial son of Great Wei and had imperial blood flowing through his body.

This was an indisputable matter.

The reason why he did not want Ji Yuan to enter the capital was because of this.

As prime minister, how could he not know this tactic?

Only descendants of emperors could have imperial blood condensed in their bodies, and not for more than three generations.

In other words, Prince Huaining did not have imperial blood in his body because his father was not an emperor.

Both Ji Ling and Ji Yuan had imperial blood in their bodies, and the descendants of Ji Ling would also have imperial blood in their bodies, and unless Ji Yuan became an emperor, his descendants would not have imperial blood either.

It was the emperor's blood that activated the Great Ancestor's Long Knife in Fang.

And there was another benefit to activating the Great Ancestor's Long Knife, and that was that within the capital of Great Wei, one would be sheltered by the Great Ancestor's Long Knife.

Whoever dared to lay hands on the Empress or Ji Yuan, no matter what method they used, would be sensed by the Great Ancestor's Long Sword and thus given refuge.

This was national patronage.

In other words, even if he were to be ruthless now and have Ji Yuan executed, it would be useless.

Because Ji Yuan was within Kyoto, he could not die.

Unless he committed a monstrous mistake and was sensed by the Great Ancestor's long sword and had his asylum removed, he would basically not receive any fatal blow within Kyoto.

In that case, Ji Yuan would only become even more arrogant and domineering in Great Wei's Kyoto.

This was the reason why Chen Zhengru was so determined not to agree to Ji Yuan's entry into the city.

He believed that Ji Yuan was the imperial son of Great Wei, the orphan of Emperor Wu, but it was because he believed that he would do his utmost to stop him.

"We see Your Imperial Highness."

It was also at this moment that the retinue behind Prince Huai Ning paid a deep obeisance towards Ji Yuan in the first instance.

They knelt down and worshipped with unparalleled devotion.

Almost instantly, the people could not help but kneel on the ground as well and worship towards Ji Yuan.

Now that Ji Yuan had succeeded in proving his identity and was indeed the Imperial Prince of Great Wei, he naturally had to pay homage.

All of them knelt on the ground and worshipped Ji Yuan.

In the middle of the jade carriage, an indescribable feeling of pleasure came over Ji Yuan, making him incomparably happy inside.

This was the taste of power.

He was only an imperial son and he could do this, what if he became the Emperor of Great Wei?

When he thought of this, Ji Yuan's heart burst with excitement.

It was at this moment that Prince Huai Ning's voice rang out.

"Chen Zhengru."

"What else do you have to say now?"

Prince Huaining snapped, gazing at Chen Zhengru with an icy expression.

Facing Prince Huaining's snapping, Chen Zhengru sighed.

Looking at Ji Yuan, he said.

"Since His Imperial Highness has already testified to himself, I have nothing to say."

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, he had nothing more to say.

But when Chen Zhengru finished these words, Ji Yuan's voice could not help but ring out.

"A light sentence of having nothing to say, and you want to reveal this matter?"

"What should you be guilty of when you disrespect this prince?"

Ji Yuan opened his mouth, now that he had proven himself, he had nothing to worry about, and directly questioned Chen Zhengru as to what offence he should be held responsible for.

“Your Highness, this is a bit inappropriate, Your Highness did not identify himself before, Minister Chen, as the Prime Minister of the Great Wei, was a bit wary and was not at fault.”

“Besides, Minister Chen did not disrespect Your Highness, his words were not insulting, and his behaviour was not overstepping the bounds of his authority, so where is the disrespect?”

“It’s just that Minister Chen was a bit official. If Minister Chen’s words were wrong and angered His Highness, I’ll make amends for him.”

At the critical moment, Zhang Jing stepped forward, and he bowed deeply towards Ji Yuan.

It was considered as an apology.

It was just a pity that this Imperial Highness was clearly about to make a scene.

Anyone with a clear eye could tell that he wanted to establish his authority.

“Does this Emperor need you to apologise?”

“And who are you?”

Ji Yuan’s expression was ice-cold, the fact that he did not call himself this Your Highness but this Emperor was problematic in its meaning, it was just that it was useless to dwell on this now.

“This

Zhang Jing still wanted to speak, but he was stopped by Chen Zhengru.

He looked at Zhang Jing and gave a look that told the other party not to say anything further.

Chen Zhengru then looked at Ji Yuan and made a deep bow.

“Please forgive Your Highness, I was afraid that someone was impersonating the imperial son and causing anxiety in the court, which is why I was anxious for Your Highness to prove himself.”

“Now that Your Highness has proved himself, I have nothing to say, so please forgive me if my words were offensive.”

Chen Zhengru spoke and bowed deeply towards Ji Yuan.

It was only after this obeisance that Ji Yuan bore down, but did not intend to stop there.

Gu/span “Since you are known to have offended, why don’t you kneel down and kowtow?”

Ji Yuan opened his mouth and sat in the jade carriage with an indifferent expression.

He wanted Chen Zhengru to kowtow and admit his mistake.

The company’s main business is to provide a wide range of products and services. He was the prime minister of the Great Wei, the minister of the Ministry of Justice, and even if he had done something wrong, it was impossible for the prime minister to kneel down.

Unless Chen Zhengru said something wrong or did something wrong that annoyed the empress, it would be normal for him to kneel down.

Kneeling to a prince?

In other words, to kneel to a prince?

Chen Zhengru could not do it, nor would he likely do it.

This was not a punishment, but a humiliation.

An extremely direct humiliation.

The crowd was silent, and the people did not know what to say as the forces gathered their gazes and came.

They knew that Ji Yuan rushing to Kyoto in such a windy manner was definitely not as simple as acknowledging his ancestors.

It was just that they did not expect Ji Yuan to be so overbearing, directly asking Chen Zhengru to kneel down and admit his mistake.

“Your Highness, are you being a bit harsh?”

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, he did not choose to be silent, but looked directly at Ji Yuan, his expression appeared calm.

“What was said?”

“Where are you being heavy-handed?”

“When you were impeaching the emperor in the court, did you ever consider being heavy-handed?”

“I can forgive you for what happened in the imperial court, but this time, when the Emperor returned to acknowledge his ancestors, I never thought that you would interfere.”

“Chen Zhengru, you were the one who disrespected the emperor first, and now your mouth opens and becomes the emperor’s fault.”

“You are worthy of being the Prime Minister of the Great Wei.”

“You are really sharp-tongued.”

“But no matter how much you say, you can’t hide the purpose of your visit outside the city today.”

“Chen Zhengru, do you dare to say that you are not trying to target my emperor by coming outside the city today?”

Ji Yuan opened his mouth and looked at Chen Zhengru, his voice stern and his eyes angry.

He was indeed seeking to establish his authority, and he was indeed seeking revenge, and he loathed this Chen Zhengru.

The reason was simple: in the imperial court, Chen Zhengru was strongly opposed to his entry into the capital.

He was the only one who wanted to be in the limelight when no one else was speaking.

If you like to make a splash, then let you make a splash.

This was Ji Yuan’s thinking.

The two of them already had a grudge, so there was no question of whether it was too much or not, and whether the words were too serious.

Furthermore, he was following the path of hegemony, not that he didn’t know how to conspire, but he didn’t need such conspiracies and tricks.

It’s only when you can’t fight that you use tricks.

Why do you need to use tricks if you can win?

This is hegemony.

To crush directly, what is the need for nonsense?

In the face of Ji Yuan's angry rebuke, Chen Zhengru was somewhat silent.

Yes, he was silent.

Because what Ji Yuan had said was correct, he had indeed appeared here to target Ji Yuan, not so much to target, but rather, to suppress Ji Yuan.

But what he didn't expect was that Ji Yuan was acting in a domineering way, recklessly, a bit like Xu Qingnian, who seized the opportunity to strike directly and painfully.

It may seem reckless, but it is dripping with water.

For he had indeed come with other thoughts, he had indeed offended the other party, and the other party was an imperial son, sheltered by the Great Ancestor's Long Sword, and of extremely special status.

At this juncture, even if he made any more noise, it would be difficult for the empress to make a move, and once she did, it would look a bit oppressive in the eyes of the world.

After all, Ji Yuan had just returned and was living in exile, if he were to find trouble with Ji Yuan just after his return, how would the world look?

In Great Wei it is fine, a little bit of control, but outside of Great Wei, people are just waiting to disgust you.

This kind of thing may not seem to matter, it's just some gossip, but the impact is extremely bad and involves the fate of the country.

Especially since Great Wei is a dynasty, and dynasties are sheltered by national fortunes, such things have a great impact.

What kind of dynasty is it if it is not respected by others?

"Minister Chen, if you kneel down and apologise to this emperor, this matter will end here, this emperor is not like you, narrow-minded."

Inside the jade carriage.

Ji Yuan's voice rang out.

He said so, manifesting dominance.

For a moment, all eyes fell on Chen Zhengru.

Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan's faces were ugly, especially Zhou Yan's, who clenched his fists. He was the Minister of War and had bloodlust, he could not wait to send troops directly to suppress this Ji Yuan.

But such thoughts are good to think about, and sending troops to suppress Ji Yuan would cause even more trouble.

But asking Chen Zhengru to kneel down, that was even more impossible.

“Quickly go and invite the King of Calming Disorder.”

At this moment, Zhang Jing lowered his voice as he whispered in his attendant's ear, asking him to go over and invite Xu Qingnian to come.

It was only Zhang Jing's thoughts that were detected by Prince Huai Ning at a glance.

“Finish this matter first, then go and shout for someone.”

Prince Huai Ning's voice rang out, and at that moment, dozens of figures stopped the Ministry of Punishment officials.

It was clear that Prince Huaining had completely taken sides, he just wanted to help Ji Yuan.

All sorts of pressure came on at once.

Chen Zhengru's face was expressionless.

It was also at this moment.

The Empress's voice rang out.

It rang out from the palace.

“Summon, Ji Yuan to the palace.”

It was the Empress' voice.

At a critical moment, she still chose to step in.

To help Chen Zhengru defuse this crisis.

In reality, she should not have stepped in; she could not see Ji Yuan so soon, and once she did, she would have to place Ji Yuan.

In other words, Ji Yuan had come and had identified himself, then the empress could not ignore it.

But as long as they did not meet, then everything was fine.

If they met, then it would be different.

When they met, they had to be given power. Ji Yuan was the emperor's brother, the orphan of Emperor Wu, and no matter what, he was still the imperial son of the Great Wei, and it was essential that he be crowned king.

Just when to crown and when to give power could all be negotiated slowly.

Now, for the sake of Chen Zhengru, the empress chose to declare him to the palace, which was a way to put things to rest.

At this moment.

In the middle of the jade carriage, Ji Yuan revealed a smile.

“Enter the palace.”

The empress had compromised, and since he had succeeded in his scheme, he naturally did not care about Chen Zhengru.

He hated Chen Zhengru, but in the face of power, what was Chen Zhengru worth?

The reason he was so aggressive was to force Ji Ling to come forward.

Now that Ji Ling has come forward and he can meet her, then everything is nothing.

Chen Zhengru?

There was still a long day ahead, there was no rush.

But at this very moment.

Chen Zhengru's voice rang out again.

“No.”

“According to the rules of the Ministry of Rituals, the King cannot accompany the Saint, he needs to stay within the Tian Yang Palace and rest for a few months before he can see the Saint.”

Chen Zhengru spoke out.

This was a rule of the Ministry of Rites, and it was also the ancestral system of the Great Wei, a rule set down by the ancestors.

Princes and princes from all over the world, if they wanted to meet the emperor, they had to declare it first, and if they had something urgent to do, they had to wait quietly after arriving at the palace, unless the emperor wanted you to come and meet immediately, otherwise they had to wait for at least a few months.

After all, if the king wanted to come back whenever he wanted to, wouldn't it be chaos in Great Wei?

"Shut up for this emperor."

"After giving you a step, you still dare to obstruct, do you really think that this Emperor will not move you?"

In the jade carriage, Ji Yuan rebuked angrily.

Chen Zhengru had completely pissed him off, repeatedly finding himself in trouble? Do you want to die?

"Chen Zhengru, you are but a minister of Great Wei, His Majesty has spoken, and you dare to stand in the way?"

"It is a common feeling for a brother and sister to meet, but are you trying to put His Majesty in an unkind and unjust situation? What is your intention?"

"Men, take Chen Zhengru to my king and take him to the Heavenly Prison."

Prince Huaining shouted and followed suit, rebuking Chen Zhengru.

"Chen Ru, don't do this."

"Chen Ru."

Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan could not help but persuade Chen Zhengru that there was no need to be like this, and that if he continued like this, he would indeed get into trouble.

But Chen Zhengru did not care about their advice.

It wasn't that he was brain dead, but he didn't want Ji Yuan to ruin the Great Wei that had settled down so easily.

If they met today, Ji Yuan would inevitably have an argument with the empress, and by then Ji Yuan would have received his share of benefits accordingly.

Once he took power in Great Wei, this would be an unmitigated disaster for Great Wei.

Let's not talk about the fate of the country or anything.

Chen Zhengru's idea was simple: if he could delay for a month, Great Wei would be at peace for a month and at least have a better chance of winning in the face of future changes.

This was the reason why Chen Zhengru did not agree to Ji Yuan's entry into the capital.

"It is true."

"It seems that the rumours among the people are really not wrong, you and other powerful officials, holding the court and doing wrong."

"The emperor's will is not even listened to, even if you bully me, bullying my sister is really an unforgivable sin."

The first two sentences of Ji Yuan were relatively calm.

When he said the last sentence.

In an instant, the power of the third grade of Martial Dao directly pervaded out, and Chen Zhengru's entire person flew out sideways on the spot.

He fell hard to the ground tens of metres away.

His body bones broke and he spat out a large mouthful of fresh blood.

"Chen Ru."

"Shang Shu Chen."

At this moment, Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan immediately went to him, especially Zhou Yan, who directly poured his martial power into Chen Ru's body to stabilize his qi and blood.

It was just that Chen Ru had been badly injured, with many bones broken in his body, and his internal organs had suffered extremely terrible shocks.

It was terrifying and could have killed him, injuring his roots.

Ji Yuan was too domineering.

It was even more domineering than Xu Qingnian, directly injuring Chen Zhengru.

And it was a fatal blow.

Prince Huai Ning and the others could not help but frown, they knew that Ji Yuan wanted to establish his authority.

But they did not expect that Ji Yuan would be so domineering, he really did not treat himself as an outsider.

But this was good.

Prince Huaining was particularly fond of what Ji Yuan had done.

It was better than the previous gang, who were all obsequious and cowardly.

This one is good, straightforward, as domineering as Xu Qingnian, but Xu Qingnian is the king's way.

The only way to suppress the king's way is to be domineering.

Want to play intrigue? It doesn't exist.

“Unbridled.”

Inside the imperial palace.

The Empress' voice rang out.

In an instant, the Heavenly Might of National Fortune filled the air, and Ji Ling's beautiful eyes were filled with fury, she had not expected that Ji Yuan would dare to make a move against Chen Zhengru.

However, at the first moment, Ji Ling gathered the power of the country's fortune and added it to Chen Zhengru's body to ensure that Chen Zhengru would not die.

Otherwise, it would have caused a great deal of trouble.

“Sister, there are treacherous officials in the court who are disrupting the dynasty and disobeying the holy orders, brother is helping you.”

“They see you as a good bully, but now it's different, brother is back and will protect you.”

Ji Yuan did not have any fear, this kind of national and heavenly power could not affect him in any way.

And he did not have any fear either, speaking with impassioned enthusiasm, defining Chen Zhengru as a traitor and a traitor who had wreaked havoc on the imperial government.

But what really made many people frown was that Ji Yuan did not address Ji Ling as Your Majesty, but as his sister.

Although intimate, this was an infringement of the rules, only no one dared to mention it.

Inside the imperial palace.

The empress was inwardly filled with disgust, especially when the other party spoke of her sister in one breath.

She had no hint of affection for this older brother whom she had never met; the two had never met.

How could there possibly be any affection between brother and sister?

“Whether it is a traitor or not is ultimately up to me to decide.”

“Go and stay in Tianyang Palace and don’t cause any more trouble.”

“I will come back to meet you after I have finished dealing with some state affairs.”

Ji Ling spoke, his voice slightly icy.

Outside the imperial palace.

Ji Yuan, however, had cold intent in his eyes, but instead of calling out to the empress, he slowly spoke out.

“Sister, don’t be angry, brother is just a little reckless and cannot see others bullying his own family.”

“But Tian Yang Palace, I will not go there, sister some kindness, I appreciate it, I am in the capital, meet with my uncle and uncle, acquaintance.”

Ji Yuan was a little arrogant.

He continued to shout out in the same breath as his elder brother and younger sister, while refusing to go to the Tianyang Palace and instead going to sit in the homes of the various clan kings.

What these words meant was a bit benevolent and wise.

“Your Majesty, Ji Yuan’s return and acknowledgement of his ancestors is a happy event, so don’t stir up unnecessary strife for some outsiders, let Ji Yuan stay in my king’s house for these days.”

Prince Huai Ning opened his mouth and took the initiative to ask Ji Yuan to stay at his house.

Faced with Prince Huaining’s proposal.

The empress was slightly silent before she spoke out.

“These days, don’t be in the middle of anything, Great Wei Kyoto doesn’t like noise.”

“Prince Huai Ning, Ji Yuan has returned from the countryside and does not know many rules, the rules within the capital, you should teach them properly in these days, also so as not to lose the royal prestige.”

Ji Ling spoke up, she did not hold on to this matter.

There was no need to continue to make trouble at the moment, the people were watching.

So after these sarcastic words, Ji Ling said nothing more.

And everyone understood what the empress was saying with these words.

He was insulting Ji Yuan for coming from the countryside, and although he was an imperial son, he was an imperial son who had fallen into the dust, despicable and ignorant of the rules, without a trace of imperial manners.

The first of these is the one that is the most important part of the story.

The jade carriage.

The first of these is the one in which the Emperor’s son is a member of the royal family.

It was just that, after all, Ji Ling was in charge of Great Wei and she was the emperor after all, so there were some things that one could only hold back.

But looking at Chen Zhengru, who had fainted to death in the distance.

His heart inexplicably flowed much more freely.

“Go to the Huaining King’s residence.”

Ji Yuan spoke, and at that moment the procession headed towards the Huaining King's residence.

The people just stared in awe.

Chen Zhengru was also sent away to heal his wounds.

This was the end of the farce.

Less than half an hour later, the whole story had spread instantly to every corner of the Wei capital.

Ji Yuan testified against himself, Chen Zhengru was seriously injured, and the empress reprimanded him.

Every single thing was a big deal.

Everywhere in Kyoto, this matter was being discussed.

Especially when Chen Zhengru was badly injured.

Everyone was aware of one thing, and that was how Xu Qingnian would handle this matter.

Chen Zhengru and Xu Qingnian had an extremely good relationship.

Even after becoming a half-saint, Xu Qingnian would still respect Chen Zhengru as Master Ru.

Now that Ji Yuan had seriously injured Chen Zhengru, everyone was expecting what Xu Qingnian would do in this matter.

It was clear that Xu Qingnian was not a good person either.

For a while, Kyoto seemed to be overwhelmed with activity.

Some thought that Xu Qingnian would be furious and would most likely go to His Majesty to sue him.

Others thought that Xu Qingnian would go to Ji Yuan to argue.

But many thought that Xu Qingnian would not come forward, because if Xu Qingnian had been in Kyoto, he would have noticed what had just happened.

He had not come forward because he did not want to offend Ji Yuan.

This theory was widely accepted and supported.

It was not that Xu Qingnian was despised, nor was it that the crowd disparaged Xu Qingnian.

Rather, one had to speak with facts.

Who was Ji Yuan? The orphan of Emperor Wu who had already succeeded in proving himself. To put it mildly, if he had not been left behind among the people, he would have been the Emperor of Great Wei.

It was a good thing that he had now returned and claimed his ancestors.

As to whether he has returned to fight for the throne, the people do not know, and people are not sure.

And the empress definitely did not like this Ji Yuan, but in order to do it for the world, she had to be tolerant of Ji Yuan.

As long as Ji Yuan was not rebelling or committing a heinous crime, she had to give in.

Otherwise, the reputation would not be very good.

In this way, Ji Yuan was, in fact, the second emperor in Great Wei, and as long as Ji Yuan did not rebel, he could do whatever he wanted to do.

Even the emperor did not dare to provoke him, so how could Xu Qingnian do so?

And there was no benefit to provoking Ji Yuan.

This is not like the King of Huai Ping or the ruler of a foreign country, this is a real orphan of Emperor Wu, with imperial blood in his body.

Xu Qingnian could not kill him.

Even if Xu Qingnian could kill Wang Chaoyang, he could not kill Ji Yuan.

If he killed Ji Yuan, the country's fortunes would be damaged.

It was for this reason that Xu Qingnian could not come forward.

There was no point in him stepping in.

At most, he would only scold him a few times.

But if he scolded the wrong person, or if Ji Yuan caught him in the act, it would be enough for Xu Qingnian to drink.

For all these reasons, the people thought that Xu Qingnian would not come forward.

Indeed.

All through the night, there was still no movement from the Ping Chao Wangfu, further confirming this.

Only.

It was late at night.

In the Ping Chaos King's Mansion.

As a dull sound rang out, a golden-bright divine martial cannon

It came out of the world.

The First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

It was born.

In the secret room.

Xu Qingnian was sweating profusely, and he looked a little distraught.

In order to fuse twenty formations.

Xu Qingnian had spent almost all his heart and soul to finally build this First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

In theory, it should be infinitely close to a first-grade Divine Martial Cannon.

Because of the formation jade and the material, this Divine Martial Cannon could only be blasted twenty times.

Beyond twenty times, it would be scrapped.

The formation jade could not withstand the gathering of spirits from twenty first-grade formations.

Nor could the extremely fine spirit gold withstand such attrition.

But no matter what, with this divine Martial Cannon, it would be equivalent to a first-grade martial artist striking twenty times.

“The Midcontinent Dragon Cauldron, it must be birthed.”

Looking at this Divine Martial Cannon, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but mutter to himself.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian hid the Divine Martial Cannon within the Hao Ran Wen Zhong.

He then got up and left the secret room.

He intended to take a good rest.

Only just as he stepped out of the secret room, he saw Yang Hu waiting outside.

“Your Majesty.”

“Something has happened.”

“Chen Ru was seriously injured and almost died.”

Seeing Xu Qingnian walk out of the secret room, Yang Hu, who was outside the room, could not help but speak immediately.

And Xu Qingnian, who was originally a little tired.

In an instant, he was awake.

Awaken Chapter 259 -

In the royal residence.

Xu Qingnian's mind was a little tired, refining the First Grade Divine Martial Cannon had taken too much energy.

This was still because he possessed the realm of the third grade of the Immortal Dao and had the augmentation of the Tao Te Ching, otherwise, it would have been almost impossible to fuse twenty first grade formations properly when he really wanted to.

But what Xu Qingnian had not expected was that he had just stepped out of the secret room and had heard this news.

Chen Ru was seriously injured?

Xu Qingnian's brows furrowed as he looked at Yang Hu, and his eyes were cold.

"What happened?"

Xu Qingnian asked, frowning.

"Your Majesty, yesterday the Great Wei prince, Ji Yuan has returned."

"Chen Ru clashed and conflicted with him and was seriously injured."

"But fortunately, it did not hurt the root, and His Majesty took the first step to save Chen Ru, but I heard the news that."

"Chen Ru will need to recuperate at home for a while, his injuries are very serious."

Yang Hu replied simply.

"Just coming to trouble Chen Ru, it seems this Ji Yuan is trying to give me a head start."

"Tell me the ins and outs, in detail."

Xu Qingnian looked calm again, but having followed Xu Qingnian for over a year, Yang Hu immediately understood what Xu Qingnian wanted to do.

Yang Hu then did not dare to nag, and directly told the whole story in detail, including how the conflict started, what both sides said, Yang Hu basically told them all in detail.

After listening to the cause and effect.

Xu Qingnian calmed down in a rare moment.

He stood quietly in front of Yang Hu, silent.

Ji Yuan's tactics were not very clever, and even looked extremely stupid to the casual observer.

In theory, Ji Yuan, as an orphan, should not be so arrogant even if he had power behind him, and when he was really smart should have entered the palace and listened to the arrangements honestly.

He should show his political skills as much as possible, and if necessary, he should even come to himself to please himself and the people of the court.

This would have worked better.

But Ji Yuan did not do so.

It was not because Ji Yuan was stupid, rather in Xu Qingnian's eyes, it was obvious that Ji Yuan had understood himself when he did so.

He knew that the result of doing so would not change the situation after all.

So Ji Yuan took a different approach, without so much cover up or hypocrisy, and used dominance to solve all the mischief.

In doing so, he wanted to tell everyone that he had people behind him, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, the Great Wei Clan Kings, all of these were his forces.

And that was precisely why.

In other words, Ji Yuan had already sort of completely revealed his cards, revealed his bottom card.

Therefore, he was fearless, and he did not care about the world's gaze.

Not for anything else.

Just because, he was the orphan of the Martial Emperor.

This is why he must enter the capital, and why he dares to do so.

Otherwise, when one is really an orphan, without the ability to prove oneself, coming to Kyoto, one is a lamb to be slaughtered.

In contrast, Ji Yuan's approach was completely different from the enemies he had met before.

This one was more direct.

The previous enemies could have easily crushed themselves, but they did not do so because of arrogance, because of contempt, and because of arrogance.

But it was because of arrogance, contempt and arrogance that they had missed opportunity after opportunity, causing themselves to become powerful.

And what Ji Yuan was doing was to suppress power with power.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian exhaled a long breath.

Ji Yuan's appearance was indeed tricky because he had already testified to himself that he was the orphan of the Martial Emperor, so even if he wanted to target Ji Yuan, he would need to find a suitable reason.

Right now, the Dragon Cauldron of the Midcontinent was coalescing, and there were too many factors for Ji Yuan's sudden arrival.

If one was correct, the real turmoil would come next.

Ji Yuan was just a precursor to the coming storm.

All the powers have begun to set up their pieces, and if the Wei Dynasty can survive this, it will take off.

But if it doesn't, the situation will only get worse.

As it happens, there are always many obstacles in the way of success.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian moved on, originally planning to rest for a few days, but looking at this, someone did not want to rest in peace.

"Your Majesty, what are you doing?"

Looking at Xu Qingnian who walked out of the lobby, Yang Hu could not help but be curious and looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

"Facing the saint."

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently, and after saying these words, his figure disappeared into the spot.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian walked out of the King of Peace and Chaos's residence.

Along the way, many people saw it and paid homage towards Xu Qingnian.

Xu Qingnian's position in Great Wei was now considered to be under one person, not just a matter of power, but also not weaker than the Empress of Great Wei in terms of reputation.

"Lord Xu has come out."

"Is this where Lord Xu is going?"

"Is he going to find trouble with the Emperor?"

"It's possible."

“Hiss, if Lord Xu is going to find Prince Ji Yuan here, then I’m afraid that something big is going to happen in Kyoto.”

People discussed and speculated where Xu Qingnian was going.

Subconsciously, people thought that Xu Qingnian was going to find trouble with Ji Yuan.

All of a sudden, gossip spread.

But soon, to the people’s disappointment, Xu Qingnian did not go to the Huaining Palace, but went straight to the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Outside the palace.

When Xu Qingnian appeared, the generals on guard, one after another, bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

“My subordinates have met the King.”

The generals bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

Rarely, in the past, Xu Qingnian would say a few words to these generals, but today Xu Qingnian did not say a word and walked straight into the palace.

For a moment, the generals all revealed a curious look, they knew it was definitely not their problem, Xu Qingnian was somewhat uncharacteristic.

It made the crowd understand that something big was about to happen.

The news of Xu Qingnian’s entry into the palace soon spread.

Great Wei’s Kyoto was not too big, not too small, it mainly depended on who, no one cared about the every move of ordinary people.

However, Xu Qingnian’s every move could attract countless gazes.

At this juncture, Xu Qingnian’s entry into the palace naturally drew discussions from the people.

And inside the palace.

Ji Ling was also the first to learn of Xu Qingnian’s entry into the palace.

Without any hesitation, Ji Ling came to the Palace of the Nurtured Heart and waited for Xu Qingnian’s arrival.

About half a quarter of an hour.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out from outside the main hall.

"I, Xu Qingnian, have something to present to Your Majesty."

As the voice rang out, the empress keenly noticed that something was not right.

"Xu Aiqing enters."

Ji Ling spoke, and she keenly noticed that something had changed in Xu Qingnian.

"Your Majesty."

"What is the disposition of the matter of Ji Yuan?"

Stepping into the main hall, Xu Qingnian opened the door, he did not have any hesitation and directly stated the purpose of this.

In response to this question, Ji Ling was not surprised, and had even guessed that Xu Qingnian had come for this matter.

"For the time being, do not deal with it."

The empress' voice rang out, and this was her reply.

Do not deal with it for now.

In response to this reply, Xu Qingnian was not angry, nor did she get angry, instead she was incomparably calm, as if she knew what was going through the Empress' mind.

"What are Your Majesty's thoughts."

Xu Qingnian opened her mouth to ask.

And the empress slowly exhaled a breath, Xu Qingnian did not become as angry and questioning as she had imagined, but remained calm, which made her relax a little and was somewhat touched, for she knew that Xu Qingnian understood herself.

In fact, after Chen Zhengru's injury, the court ministers sent out a memorial overnight, denouncing what Ji Yuan had done.

But what was the point of denouncing?

The situation at hand required planning and planning afterwards, otherwise what was the point of directly punishing Ji Yuan?

To put it bluntly, what is the point of punishing Ji Yuan with a few hundred sticks? Will this solve the matter?

It would not solve the matter.

Ji Ling's idea was simple: either he didn't do anything, or once he did, it was to solve the trouble once and for all.

Otherwise what was the point of staying here?

To disgust people?

"Aiqing Xu, take a look at these zhengs."

Ji Ling did not answer Xu Qingnian's question, but instead gave a copy of the zhengfu to Xu Qingnian and asked him to take a look at it.

The zhengfu fell into Xu Qingnian's hands.

When he unfolded it, he saw that it was a flier sent from the border.

Soon, Xu Qingnian knew what was going on.

The barbarians were a little bit stupid and had recently been deploying mobilisation. Although he did not know exactly what they were doing and did not believe that the barbarians would really dare to invade Great Wei, the barbarians were restless.

These things cannot be concealed.

Before the three armies move, food and fodder go first. Once war is to be waged, it is impossible to attack suddenly, especially in large-scale combat.

Moreover, the enemy was still the Great Wei Dynasty, so no matter how low-key the barbarians were, something would leak out.

"Are the barbarians going to commit another crime against Great Wei?"

"It's unlikely, there are eight first rankers among Great Wei, at this juncture, if they commit another crime against Great Wei, aren't they asking for trouble?"

Xu Qingnian closed her zhengfu and looked at the empress, voicing her doubts.

"It is because of this that I am a little worried."

The Empress gave a reply, a sentence that silenced Xu Qingnian.

It was true.

Everyone under the heavens knew that six of the Seven Great Dasian Sects had already completely settled in Great Wei.

Under such circumstances, if the barbarians still wanted to raise an army to offend, this was what was terrifying, knowing that you had a first-rate powerhouse holding down the fort and still coming to look for trouble.

Isn't that terrifying?

Although the barbarians were a brave and tactless bunch, it did not mean that the barbarians were fools.

Daring to offend meant that the barbarians had made all the preparations, and were even prepared for the fact that the First Grade of Great Wei would not make a move.

Otherwise, how would the barbarians dare to offend Great Wei again?

"They have complete certainty that I, the Great Wei One Piece, will not make a move."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and spoke out the core.

"En."

The Great Wei Empress nodded.

"On what basis?"

Xu Qingnian continued to ask, this was difficult to explain, on what basis would the Great Wei One Piece not make a move?

Last time the barbarians invaded, it was because the Great Wei First Grade, was guarding the Devil Cave.

This time, the Great Wei First Grade was indeed also guarding the Devil's Cave, but the problem was that there were six Immortal Sect First Grades in Great Wei.

In that case, on what basis would the barbarians dare to commit another crime?

"I have thought about this for a long time."

"If the barbarians really dare to invade Great Wei, they must have made plans that the First Grade will not make a move."

“There is only one possibility for First Class not to strike, and that is the collapse of the Demon Realm.”

The empress spoke out, informing Xu Qingnian of this possibility.

“Demon domain?”

“Immortal corpses?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“No.”

The Empress shook her head before looking at Xu Qingnian and saying.

“There are four places in the Dust Realm, all of which can be called Demon Domains.”

“The Twelve Abyssal Canyons, the Sea of Demons, the Devil’s Land of the Eastern Continent, and the Devil’s Cave of the Central Continent.”

“These four places are the places where the devils are sealed in the Dust Realm.”

“The Twelve Abyssal Canyons, this place has been suppressed many times, so it is not enough to be a danger.”

“The real dangers are the Sea of Demons, the Devil’s Land of the Eastern Continent, and the Devil’s Cave of the Central Continent.”

“These three places are each sealed with countless demons, and the Central Continent Devil Cave is the most terrifying, being located within the Central Continent, very close to the Great Wei.”

The empress spoke up and informed Xu Qingnian of these four demonic domains.

Xu Qingnian knew of two of the four demonic domains, one was the Twelve Abyssal Canyons, which Wu Yan had taken herself to back then.

A single breath collapsed an abyssal canyon.

It was indeed nothing, after all, the First Grade could just suppress it.

As for the Devil’s Cave in the Middle Continent, Xu Qingnian had also heard of it. Amongst the rumours, many people were buried in the Devil’s Cave in the Middle Continent, and there had been a turmoil where the entire Dust Realm had fought and killed each other.

As a result, countless grievances were born, breeding demons.

As for the Sea of Demons and the Devil's Land of the Eastern Continent, Xu Qingnian was not sure, after all, it was not within the territory of Great Wei.

It was just that Xu Qingnian understood the empress' meaning at once.

“Does Your Majesty mean to say that someone will make a move here?”

Xu Qingnian inquired.

When this was said, Ji Ling nodded, and he looked at Xu Qingnian with a serious expression.

“I have already sent someone to investigate, and there is no turmoil for the time being.”

“And this is only my guess, no one in the world should dare to do so, there are not many people who can break the seal of the Demon Domain itself.”

“Under the universal sky, apart from the Great Wei, and the Seven Great Daxian Sects, there are only the Eastern Continent Imperial Clan and the Buddha Sect left.”

The empress said slowly, mentioning the word Buddha Sect, but looking somewhat inexplicably odd.

At that moment, Xu Qingnian's heart understood.

The Buddha Sect had failed in this debate, there was no guarantee that they would not do so, unsealing the seal and allowing the demons to plague the earth, thus forcing the world to believe in Buddha.

Although this was almost impossible, after all, even if the Buddhists were to be so mean, they should not be so mean.

“If that is really the case, I will step in and settle the Buddha Sect in the Western Continent.”

Xu Qingnian spoke slowly, the empress was only guessing, and he also believed that the Buddha Sect would not do so.

But it was all just wishful thinking. Who could say whether the Buddhist Sect would do so?

However, if such a thing were to happen, Xu Qingnian would not mind making the Buddha Sect in the Western Continent disappear completely.

The empress nodded at Xu Qingnian's words, she fully believed that Xu Qingnian would do what she said.

It was also at this moment that Xu Qingnian's voice rang out once again.

"Your Majesty."

"When do you think the barbarians will invade at the earliest?"

Xu Qingnian looked at the empress and asked so.

When this was said, the empress was a little curious, not understanding why Xu Qingnian was asking this, just thinking about it, the empress gave her answer.

"In recent months, the barbarians should not dare to invade, and even if someone does dare to destroy the Demon Domain, it will take time."

The Empress replied.

Receiving this reply, Xu Qingnian nodded before speaking.

"Your Majesty, I have to go out for something, it will take two months slowly, a month soon."

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

The matter of the foreign arts was about to be resolved, and he needed to find a quiet place to completely resolve the root of the foreign arts scourge.

It was just that cracking the pagan arts would attract attention, and at this juncture, if people were to notice that he was practicing the pagan arts, Ji Yuan, Wang Chaoyang, Prince Huai Ning, these people would only go wild.

So now it was necessary to solve this trouble.

"Going out again?"

Hearing that Xu Qingnian was leaving Great Wei, Ji Ling couldn't help but ask so.

"En."

"I know that it is indeed somewhat bad for me to leave right now, but I just have to go out before the turmoil comes."

Xu Qingnian said so.

There was not too much trouble in Great Wei yet, although there was a crisis, it had not broken out after all.

And one had to hurry to solve the trouble with the foreign arts.

If the crisis in Great Wei erupted and one did not have time to solve the scourge of the supernatural arts, it would only be real trouble if one was really discovered.

Xu Qingnian did not want anything to happen again.

“Good.”

“Aiqing Xu, you take this Great Wei Dragon Talisman.”

Ji Ling understood that Xu Qingnian must have something to do at this time, when she proposed to go out.

So she agreed straight away.

“Many thanks, Your Majesty.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then he looked at the empress and continued.

“Your Majesty, before you leave, there are some things that you are not good at doing, so let me do them.”

He looked at Ji Ling and said so.

And in an instant, Ji Ling also knew what Xu Qingnian was going to do.

She was slightly silent.

After a while, she slowly opened her mouth and said.

“In these few days, I am not feeling well and need to meditate and recuperate, so if there is anything that Aiqing Xu wants to do, take care of it yourself.”

The empress knew that what Ji Yuan had done yesterday, Xu Qingnian could not have left it alone.

It was just that she did not want things to get too big, and for the time being she was unwilling to completely tear her face off from Ji Yuan, which would only do harm and no good.

But to say that Ji Ling didn't loathe this Ji Yuan, no one would believe it when it was said.

If Xu Qingnian wants to handle it herself, then she will delegate her authority to Xu Qingnian, just don't make too much of a fuss.

Receiving the empress' reply.

Xu Qingnian excused herself.

He walked towards the outside of the palace.

And at this moment.

The whole of Kyoto was already bustling with activity.

Ever since Ji Yuan had injured Chen Zhengru, everyone had been waiting for Xu Qingnian's reaction.

But all day, Xu Qingnian had not shown up. Now he finally appeared and went straight to the palace, how could people not be excited?

Outside the palace.

As soon as Xu Qingnian walked out of the palace, many ministers gathered here.

Zhang Jing and Zhou Yan were at the head of the group, and when they saw Xu Qingnian, they came up and spoke.

"Shouren, you must step in this time, this Ji Yuan is too uncaring, he really thinks he is the Second Emperor of Wei."

"Shouren, Chen Ru is a great minister of Wei, he has never been punished by such a great scholar, even His Majesty cannot punish Chen Ru.

The two officials came in front of Xu Qingnian, their eyes filled with anger.

Chen Ru was still in a coma and had been seriously injured. Although he had survived, it was a great shame for him.

The Chancellor of the Great Wei was seriously injured in public, and the civil and military officials made a rare concerted effort to write a memorial yesterday.

Only His Majesty did not respond.

And all the ministers knew that there was only one person in the whole of Great Wei who could target this Ji Yuan.

That was Xu Qingnian.

“Two Shang Shu, all the lords, I understand.”

Xu Qingnian did not say too much.

This sentence was sufficient.

When Xu Qingnian finished saying this, the crowd did fall silent and did not continue to say anything more.

Instead, they watched Xu Qingnian leave.

The direction was the Huaining King’s residence.

Xu Qingnian went to Huaining Wang’s residence, the news spread instantly, and many people watched over on the way.

Zhang Jing and the others also followed.

Everyone knew that Xu Qingnian was about to make a move.

And at this moment.

The night was thick.

In the Huaining King’s residence.

Prince Huaining was setting up a family banquet and entertaining Ji Yuan.

The banquet was so grand that not only Prince Huaining but also many other feudal lords had gathered here for the feast.

The singers were dancing beautifully, but the crowd was not enjoying themselves, instead they were talking about something.

“Nephew Ji Yuan, don’t worry, now that you’re back, everything is fine, don’t be burdened with anything, this is your home, if anyone dares to find trouble with you, this king will be the first to say no.”

Prince Huining lifted his wine cup and said so towards Ji Yuan on his left.

At these words, the kings also nodded their heads.

“Yes, Ji Yuan, it is good that you have returned, from now on in Kyoto, if you have any needs, go directly to Prince Huaining.”

“Ji Yuan, you are unaware that when you disappeared as a child, someone deliberately blocked news of you, but King Huai Ning has been looking for your whereabouts, he was worried about you, now that you have returned, it is good for my Great Wei.”

“It is truly a blessing from heaven for Great Wei, the late emperor is blessed, Ji Yuan, take a good rest during this time, when some days pass, His Majesty will see you.”

The kings spoke up and said this to Ji Yuan, each with a smile on their faces.

“Thank you all uncles, my nephew is grateful.”

At the banquet.

To these uncles and uncles, Ji Yuan was openly extremely friendly, these clan kings were all his forces, at least for now, these clan kings were all supporting himself.

Ji Yuan is not that stupid, he follows the path of hegemony, but not the path of a reckless man, and knows who is one of his own and who is not.

It was also at this moment, after three rounds of wine.

A voice rang out.

“But nephew Ji Yuan, there is one thing uncle still wants to say.”

“Although Chen Zhengru is somewhat arrogant, he is still my Prime Minister of Great Wei after all, and is the backbone of Great Wei, there is no need to be so aggressive.”

A prince spoke up and looked at Ji Yuan and said this.

When this was said, the gazes of the kings all fell on Ji Yuan.

And Ji Yuan, somewhat unconcerned, looked at the other side and replied.

“Uncle Wang, it is not that my nephew is arrogant, nor is it that my nephew is radical.”

“It is common for people to admit their nephew to the capital and acknowledge their ancestors, yet Chen Zhengru openly opposed it in the court and even wanted to imprison his nephew, it was he who first targeted his nephew.”

“And then, when nephew entered the capital, he deliberately waited for nephew, at the city entrance, just to find trouble with nephew.”

“In this way, if nephew doesn't take action again, won't he become a joke?”

“These days, nephew has also heard that nowadays, in the Great Wei dynasty, traitors are in charge, and this Chen Zhengru is a traitor, my sister is soft by nature and cannot suppress these traitors, but I am different.”

Ji Yuan opened his mouth, and his words were straightforward, especially the last sentence, which was even more intriguing.

Indeed.

After these words were spoken, the crowd looked at me and looked at you, how could they not know the meaning of Ji Yuan’s words?

“Nephew Ji Yuan, you are right in saying that a mere Chen Zhengru is nothing, but what Uncle Wang means is not that you should really beware of a Chen Zhengru, but that you should beware of Xu Qingnian.”

Another person spoke up and said so, mentioning Xu Qingnian.

When this was said, a touch of disbelief appeared in Ji Yuan’s eyes.

“Uncle Wang, it has been six hours since my nephew entered the capital, Xu Qingnian could not have been unaware of this matter, and his failure to come forward proves everything.”

“Besides, Chen Zhengru or Xu Qingnian, in Wei they are after all Wei’s subjects, our Ji family’s subjects, when they are really wronged and made to suffer, what can they do?”

“Is there any wrongdoing of the master under the sky?”

Ji Yuan looked indifferent as he uttered some treacherous words.

Once these words were said, the kings were somewhat silent.

This was because Ji Yuan’s words were a little too much and too arrogant.

He was treating Wei’s subjects like minions?

Even the Emperor of Great Wei would not dare to say such a thing.

If this were to get out, all officials in Great Wei would have to angrily rebuke Ji Yuan.

But it was also clear how overbearing Ji Yuan really was, daring to say such things, even though this was a private family dinner, but trouble comes from the mouth.

So when Ji Yuan said the wrong thing, Prince Huai Ning immediately changed the subject.

“Come, come, we should not think about these people’s affairs, let us drink and celebrate the return of Ji Yuan’s nephew.”

Prince Huaining lifted his cup of wine, and the kings also lifted their cups, and the people knew not to continue their remarks.

But just at that moment.

A figure came walking quickly, looking a little flustered.

It was Prince Huaining’s butler.

He came from behind and appeared beside Prince Huaining, pressing his voice into Prince Huaining’s ear.

“Your Majesty, a spy has seen that Xu Qingnian is on his way to the royal residence.”

He spoke, his voice small, whispering in Prince Huaining’s ear.

But who present was not a martial artist? Even with a low voice, the crowd could still hear him clearly.

In an instant, the kings’ expressions changed.

They had not expected Xu Qingnian to be on her way to the royal residence.

After all, it had been more than half a day since Chen Zhengru had been injured, so if Xu Qingnian had wanted to come, he would have come a long time ago.

Why did he come at this juncture?

They were curious, but did not say a word, and were even looking forward to what Xu Qingnian would do here.

“If he’s here, he’s here, what are you afraid of him for?”

“Open the gates of the royal residence and see what Xu Qingnian wants to do.”

Prince Huaining did not think so.

He himself was not afraid of Xu Qingnian, and Ji Yuan was also a third-grade martial artist, so he had no fear of Xu Qingnian, either in terms of his status or his battle prowess.

So there was no need to worry about anything.

“Yes, Master.”

The latter nodded and followed up with a farewell.

And instead of mentioning this matter, Prince Huai Ning raised his wine cup and took a sip with the crowd.

Ji Yuan also lifted his glass of wine.

When he heard Prince Huaining’s steward’s words, he did not have any fear, but instead, he was somewhat looking forward to the meeting with Xu Qingnian.

It was only when he lifted his glass of wine.

Suddenly.

The singers were frightened and fled, and the wine and food on the table were all knocked to the ground.

“Who is causing trouble?”

Prince Huaining’s face instantly turned gloomy.

How could there be an earthquake in the capital of Wei? This was obviously someone’s fault.

Outside the royal residence.

A figure towered over him.

It was Xu Qingnian’s figure.

He looked at the open gates of the royal palace and without any words, he just stomped his foot.

The entire royal palace shook.

This was the power of the third rank of Martial Dao.

“It’s this king.”

A bland voice rang out.

Outside the royal residence, many figures had already gathered, and when the surrounding people heard that Xu Qingnian was going to the Huaining royal residence, they rushed here one by one, just to see what would happen.

Sure enough.

Xu Qingnian had just arrived outside the Huaining King's residence, and without showing any mercy at all, he directly exploded with martial power.

"Xu Qingnian."

"What do you want?"

Prince Huaining looked gloomy as he opened his mouth to inquire.

"The criminal Ji Yuan, who injured the Prime Minister of Great Wei for no reason, has committed a heinous crime, remembering that he is a royal son of Great Wei, from the countryside, and does not know the rules, he is forgiven for the death penalty, and is punished with a hundred battles and sent to the prison of the Da Lisi for three months as a punishment."

Outside the royal residence.

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

It was cold and indifferent.

Just as soon as these words were spoken, within the royal residence.

The wine cup in Ji Yuan's hand, however, broke apart in a flash.

He knew Xu Qingnian, and he also knew something about him. It was because he knew Xu Qingnian and knew about him that he was even more reckless in oppressing Chen Zhengru.

It was to see what Xu Qingnian's reaction would be, and also to give Xu Qingnian a downward spiral.

However, after waiting for most of the day, he found that Xu Qingnian did not show up, making him think that Xu Qingnian was nothing more than that.

But to his surprise, Xu Qingnian had still come.

It was really true to its name.

"Arrogant."

In the royal residence.

“Xu Qingnian, you have the audacity? This Emperor is the son of the Martial Emperor, how dare you try to arrest and imprison me?”

Ji Yuan’s angry voice rang out like thunder, and this was his response.

“When the son of Heaven breaks the law, he is as guilty as the common people.”

“As the son of Emperor Wu, you oppress the loyal subjects of Great Wei, an additional crime.”

“Get out of here for this king.”

Facing Ji Yuan’s angry roar, Xu Qingnian was more direct.

“You.”

“Seek death.”

The next moment.

In the middle of the king’s mansion, a terrifying power erupted, the power of a martial saint.

And outside the king’s residence, Xu Qingnian did not show weakness either, erupting with terrifying power.

People smacked their lips and were incomparably shocked.

The people of Kyoto knew of Xu Qingnian’s temper, but they did not expect that in the face of the son of the Martial Emperor, Xu Qingnian would still do as he pleased and not change his temper.

Inside the royal residence.

Ji Yuan poured a cup of wine and placed it on the table, looking calm as he said.

“Help me warm the wine.”

After saying this, he directly disappeared.

And then the voice rang out again.

“Go out for a battle, within Kyoto, it is impossible to exert.”

The next moment.

Ji Yuan's figure disappeared from the spot, and he appeared above the royal residence, towering over it, gazing at Xu Qingnian, thus saying.

Xu Qingnian didn't say anything as his figure disappeared, going a hundred miles away from Kyoto.

Ji Yuan was right.

He could not cast a hand within Kyoto, but if he really did, he did not know how many buildings would be destroyed.

The two men left.

The people could not see them, but the Kyoto Immortal Sect, as well as the various martial artists, could look away.

Xu Qingnian and Ji Yuan solved this trouble in the simplest way possible.

That was to fight.

The fight between the two drew the curiosity of the entire population of Kyoto, and the disciples of the Immortal Sect gazed into the distance one by one, they were not sure who was stronger and who was weaker, Xu Qingnian or Ji Yuan.

But both were of the third rank, this battle was only going to be fierce.

Inside the royal residence.

As Ji Yuan disappeared, the king frowned a little, and someone looked at Prince Huaining and could not help but speak.

"Prince Huai Ning, Xu Qingnian is not just a third-ranked martial artist, he is also a third-ranked immortal, a third-ranked Buddhist, and a third-ranked Confucian, so Ji Yuan is at a disadvantage when he fights him."

A king spoke up, thinking that Ji Yuan was at a disadvantage.

But Prince Huai Ning shook his head and looked at the other side and said.

"When you reach the third rank, there is no such thing as suppression or non-suppression, although Xu Qingnian carries multiple powers, it does not affect them much, they are competing with the power of the martial dao."

"Moreover, when this king sat beside Ji Yuan just now, he sensed the power of martial dao within his body, it was extremely terrifying, cultivating an incomparably domineering

technique, the power of martial dao will definitely be able to outperform an ordinary third rank.”

“Just warm the wine for Ji Yuan’s nephew, he will win.”

Prince Huining said confidently.

Of course, none of those who could enter the third rank were ordinary, he was only making a simple analogy.

Once this was said, the crowd put their hearts down a little.

Only when this was said, Prince Huaining could not help but frown.

He always felt that there was something wrong with what he had said, but for a moment he did not think that there was something wrong, so he let it go.

At this moment.

Three hundred miles away.

Surrounded by mountains.

Ji Yuan stood amidst the void as he gazed at Xu Qingnian’s figure, standing with his arms folded and his gaze high above.

Xu Qingnian was also standing in the void, less than a few hundred metres apart, staring at each other with pride in their eyes.

Inside Kyoto, countless voices also rang out.

They were all speculating on who would win.

Most believed that Xu Qingnian would win, but the crowd also remained rational.

After all, they had both reached the third rank, and it was impossible to say who was unilaterally stronger than the other.

But no matter what, what people knew was that this was bound to be a big fight.

And it would be extremely fierce.

Up in the void.

Ji Yuan’s voice rang out once again.

“Xu Qingnian.”

“You have talent and ability.”

“No matter what you really think, in the eyes of this Emperor, you have indeed done some good for Great Wei.”

“I can give you a chance to defect to me.”

“The emperor will not be a woman after all.”

“Choose to surrender to me, and everything you did before, this Emperor can forget, and when I become emperor, you will still be the king of Great Wei to pacify the chaos, how about that?”

Ji Yuan did not rush into a battle with Xu Qingnian.

Instead, he pulled Xu Qingnian closer.

“Nonsense.”

Xu Qingnian spat out four words.

“Then this Emperor would like to see what you are capable of.”

“I’ll let you strike first, lest you don’t have the chance.”

Ji Yuan spoke out, he was incredibly confident as he looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

Once these words were said.

Xu Qingnian didn’t waste any time as the Extreme Martial Demon Subduing Force filled the air.

Boom.

The void shook.

The Martial Emperor’s great hand seal killed out.

Although everyone in the world knew that Xu Qingnian had already stepped into the third rank of the Martial Dao, the world had not seen much of Xu Qingnian in a real battle.

He had fought before, but they were all one-sided crushes, and now he had met an existence of the same third rank.

Xu Qingnian himself was a little excited, he wanted to see how strong he was and whether he was stronger or weaker when compared to a third-ranked being of the same realm.

Boom.

The void collapsed and a large hand seal emerged, a moment of thunder and lightning, suffocating power pervaded.

This was the Extreme Martial Three Stance that Wu Yan had imparted to Xu Qingnian.

It was the ultimate fist technique of the third grade.

Bang Bang Bang.

The mountains trembled, this power was too strong.

Hundreds of metres away.

Ji Yuan's calm face became incomparably ugly in a flash.

Terrifying heavenly might.

The moment the Martial Emperor's great handprint fell, his body and skin grew cold and his sweat hairs directly exploded.

This power was so terrifying that it was simply not a power that could be unleashed by a third rank.

In just an instant, he felt that he was not as good as Xu Qingnian.

But before he could react, the great hand seal came to town, and Ji Yuan gathered the hegemonic power within his body and tried to block the Martial Emperor's great hand seal.

Boom.

A terrifying sound rang out, like thunder exploding.

Ji Yuan's figure flew backwards several hundred metres, as if he had been blasted by a huge force, and he flew out sideways, breaking both his arms on the spot.

The pain was excruciating, but Ji Yuan did not make a sound of pain.

As a young martial artist, he had endured a lot of pain, and it was no big deal to have his arms broken.

But what made his face change was why Xu Qingnian was so strong.

Boom.

Before he could react, Xu Qingnian's figure appeared behind him.

Boom.

The fist smashed in, mixed with unparalleled power, and Ji Yuan received a terrifying blow to his back, breaking his spine and spitting out a mouthful of blood with a wow.

Boom.

Xu Qingnian didn't hesitate and delivered another kick, a red light destroying the void, this kick directly sent Ji Yuan flying a thousand metres.

It ruthlessly hit a large mountain, leaving a huge dent mark on the spot.

Poof.

Ji Yuan spat out another mouthful of fresh blood.

He was somewhat delirious.

Xu Qingnian had come up with two punches and a kick that had knocked his entire body dazed.

The most furious thing was that he was unable to fight at all.

The power that Xu Qingnian exploded with made him feel no weaker than a second-grade martial artist.

But this was indeed the power of the third rank.

The two were fighting at the same rank.

But for some reason, Ji Yuan felt that there was a hundred thousand miles difference between himself and Xu Qingnian.

It was simply not on the same level.

Completely and utterly crushed.

Being pushed to the ground and beaten up furiously, ah.

“Show your true strength.”

“Don’t hide.”

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian appeared in front of Ji Yuan, with a cold intent in his gaze and some confusion.

Although this was not a life and death battle, the two were incompatible, and he did not understand why Ji Yuan was hiding his strength.

He had received so many blows from himself for nothing.

It was very unreasonable.

And hearing this, Ji Yuan spat out another mouthful of fresh blood.

This time it was from anger.

“Xu Qingnian.”

“You seek death.”

Ji Yuan roared in anger as he burned the Qi and blood in his body to recover from his injuries, before charging straight over, extremely fast and exuding a domineering aura.

With unparalleled power, and a monstrous rage.

Xu Qingnian raised his fist to kill.

Their fists clashed, causing the mountains to shake and startling countless birds and beasts.

Boom.

The next moment.

Ji Yuan flew backwards once more and returned to the mountain, and this time he was even worse, set in, his chest bones, hand bones, all shattered, and a mouthful of blood spat out, staining his lapel red.

At this point, Ji Yuan was dumbfounded.

He had used ten percent of his strength.

But what he didn't expect was that not only did it not affect Xu Qingnian in any way.

He had even suffered an extremely serious internal injury himself.

He was going to be dizzy with anger.

It was the same third rank.

Why was Xu Qingnian so terrifying? It gave him the feeling of a monster.

This couldn't be, his own master had said that his strength, among the third rank, was considered the best, not to say that he was invincible in the same rank, but at least no one could defeat him at this realm of the third rank.

It was nothing more than that one could not beat others either.

But why.

Why was it like this?

Poof.

Thinking of this, Ji Yuan spat out another mouthful of fresh blood.

It was from anger.

And within Kyoto.

Many people smacked their lips, not expecting this.

Within the royal residence, there was even dead silence.

Everyone did not expect that the battle between Xu Qingnian and Ji Yuan would be a one-sided situation?

It was expected to be a stunning battle.

But to their surprise, Xu Qingnian's battle prowess was unparalleled and he simply pushed Ji Yuan to the ground, and Ji Yuan did not have the slightest ability to resist.

At this moment.

Prince Huaining understood completely.

What was the feeling he had just now that something was not right.

He had spoken his words early again.

And at this moment, another voice could not help but ring out.

“Your Majesty, this wine is still warm?”

The moment this was said, the hall became even quieter.

Damn you.

Also people are almost dead.

Still warming the wine?

Awaken Chapter 260 -

Inside Kyoto.

A dead silence.

Among the royal residence.

Everyone was silent, terribly quiet, except for the butler who kept pondering whether the wine should be warm or not.

“Is nephew Ji Yuan hiding his strength?”

A king spoke up, sensing the tragic state of the battlefield, and couldn't help but ask.

Again, they were both of the third rank, and the difference between the two was so great that Ji Yuan was beaten and spat blood, and had no power to fight at all.

This was simply unreasonable.

Being of the same third rank, even if Xu Qingnian could win, they could accept it, but the problem was a crushing battle, which was almost impossible.

Amongst the Heaven and Earth Cultural Palace.

Wang Chaoyang had also been following the battle.

He knew that Xu Qingnian was very strong, with Confucianism, Buddhism and Martial Arts, and he could accept that he was stronger than Ji Yuan.

But to be so much stronger, Wang Chaoyang was somewhat unable to accept it.

“Is he hiding his strength?”

In the middle of the Palace of Literature.

Wang Chaoyang frowned.

The entire battle looked like it was expected to be a stunning battle, but instead, he didn't expect it to be a one-sided crushing.

Ji Yuan was defeated without a fight.

This was too unreasonable.

Wang Chaoyang had to suspect that Ji Yuan was hiding his strength.

Otherwise, would it be like this there?

It was reasonable and normal that there might be strength and weakness in the same third rank, but as long as they were on a level, they wouldn't be any worse.

This is why, in a battle between first-ranked players, the only way to fight is to die together.

When both sides are in good shape, there is no such thing as who kills who.

The realm of strength was stuck to death.

But Ji Yuan lost.

And he lost badly, being beaten by Xu Qingnian with bones cracked and blood all over his body.

To say it was in disguise was a bit of an understatement.

But if it wasn't a disguise, it was impossible to lose so badly.

“What's the point of him hiding his strength?”

“Trying to trick everyone and strike at a critical moment?”

“This Ji Yuan, his heart is like an ocean.”

“It seems that someone has been teaching him carefully behind the scenes all these years.”

Wang Chaoyang stood with his hands folded, although he could not find a suitable reason, he would rather believe that Ji Yuan was hiding his strength than admit that Xu Qingnian was powerful.

Battlefield.

Ji Yuan was beaten silly.

He didn't have any slightest ability to fight back at all.

Being hung up and beaten in all sorts of ways on all fronts.

It was painful.

But what really made him suffer was Xu Qingnian's questioning.

"Show your true skills."

"No need to hide, this is unnecessary."

Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

He frowned and looked towards Ji Yuan.

To be honest, Xu Qingnian had come to be enraged as well.

He had agreed to fight to the best of his ability, but what he did not expect was that Ji Yuan had been hiding his strength and was beaten like this by himself, but he still did not reveal his cards.

These words were spoken.

It was painful to give Ji Yuan a huge hurt.

Why did he not want to press Xu Qingnian to the ground and hammer him, but the problem was that the strength Xu Qingnian had exploded out was definitely not at the level of the third rank.

It was simply too strong.

So strong that there was no limit.

The power of the martial arts was terrifying, but it also inexplicably carried an unspeakable suppressive power.

Boom.

His entire body flew sideways once again, and there was no telling how many holes appeared in the mountain, all smashed through by himself.

Cough.

Another mouthful of blood was spat out, and Ji Yuan's face looked incomparably pale, he no longer had much blood left to spit out.

The whole man looked mentally dishevelled.

Blindsided by the blow.

Boom.

Xu Qingnian didn't take his opponent lightly, he couldn't really figure out for a moment whether Ji Yuan was really a rookie or just acting.

The Martial Emperor's great hand seal smashed down.

It broke Ji Yuan's spine on the spot.

At this moment, Ji Yuan was lying on a mountain, he was extremely badly traumatised.

Not dead, but not much better.

Covered in blood and with his hair in disarray, he was a complete contrast to his previous glowing appearance.

He was powerless, completely subdued by Xu Qingnian.

At least in terms of battle prowess, he could not defeat Xu Qingnian, the kind he could not defeat no matter what.

He hated.

He hated Xu Qingnian, but at the same time, he was also very confused as to why there was such a huge difference between himself and Xu Qingnian, which was so unreasonable.

But no matter whether he hated or was confused, he was now like a lamb waiting to be slaughtered, being held by Xu Qingnian to death.

"To ambush or not to ambush?"

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian came in front of Ji Yuan and looked at him who was paralyzed on the ground, Xu Qingnian's expression was icy cold.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian roughly knew what was going on.

Ji Yuan should not have acted.

Because it was unnecessary, if he could fight, he could fight, if he could not fight even if he wanted to hide a hand, he would not be like this, being hammered on the ground by himself.

If you really want to hide a hand, it should be to the point, there will be like Ji Yuan, being all kinds of explosive hammer.

For a moment.

Xu Qingnian also finally understood how strong he was.

Perfect Third Grade, invincible in the same realm.

The Dan Shen Ancient Scripture did not deceive himself.

Moreover, he still hadn't reached the ultimate in martial dao, and hadn't subconsciously cultivated the Martial Emperor's Great Hand Seal, otherwise, his strength would still be able to increase in part.

But martial dao was not one's strength, and this was understandable.

It was enough to defeat a martial arts genius like Ji Yuan, not to pursue complete perfection.

Lying on the ground.

Ji Yuan looked at Xu Qingnian, the corners of his mouth were fresh blood, and his lapel was also covered in dark red blood.

At this moment, his eyes were filled with defiance, and also filled with hatred and anger.

He was not convinced.

Definitely not.

This was normal, if it was anyone else who was beaten up like this, anyone would be unconvinced.

"You can't kill me."

“Nor can you kill me.”

“If this Emperor dies, the Dragon Cauldron will collapse on the spot, and the Great Ancestor Long Blade will also protect me.”

“This Emperor is a member of the Ji family, an orphan of the Martial Emperor.”

Looking at Xu Qingnian’s gaze, Ji Yuan’s breathing was a little weak, and he opened his mouth no longer to say anything ruthless, but to say something like this.

You can’t kill me.

After saying this, Ji Yuan’s eyes were filled with excitement and arrogance.

Yes.

Xu Qingnian could not kill him.

Xu Qingnian had the national fortune inside him, and he also had the national fortune inside him, so Xu Qingnian indeed could not kill him, not to mention that the Great Ancestor Long Sword would be activated at the first opportunity to protect Ji Yuan.

If he really killed Ji Yuan, it would also be damaging to the national fortune.

Boom.

Only the next moment, Xu Qingnian lifted his foot and directly stomped Ji Yuan into the ground viciously.

Yes.

He could not kill Ji Yuan, but he could torture him and make him feel the pain.

A sharp pain struck.

Ji Yuan’s sternum directly shattered, and even though he had suffered countless hardships, he could not help but lose his voice and roar at this moment.

It was the ultimate pain, so painful that he almost fainted.

“I am unable to kill you.”

“But I can make your life worse than death.”

“Ji Yuan.”

“This king is now giving you a chance to ambush the law and go honestly to the Da Lisi for three months, and this matter will end here.”

“If you don’t want to lose face, I advise you to be honest.”

Xu Qingnian spoke.

It was true that he could not kill Ji Yuan, but he did not want Ji Yuan to continue to make trouble during this time.

Stay honestly at the Da Lisi Temple, and when he returned, he would deal with it slowly.

Xu Qingnian did not want these people to cause trouble after he left Great Wei.

“Delusional thinking.”

Ji Yuan laughed coldly.

Being beaten into this state, he still had a tough mouth.

“Fine.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, not moving with any anger, and picked Ji Yuan up directly from inside the ground, before not giving Ji Yuan any chance to explain.

Click.

The sound of bones cracking rang out as Xu Qingnian directly broke both of Ji Yuan’s hands and legs.

The pain hit him again, but Ji Yuan gritted his teeth, his face turned red and he pulled through, not passing out from the pain.

Only his gaze became more vicious.

Xu Qingnian didn’t say anything and directly picked Ji Yuan up.

One step across.

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian appeared in the middle of Great Wei’s Kyoto.

At this moment.

Within Kyoto, many experts were watching, they did not know what Xu Qingnian wanted to do and their eyes were filled with curiosity.

The strongest of the Seven Great Daxian Sects were all watching, and the kings within the royal palace were also staring at Xu Qingnian with unblinking eyes.

Their gazes pierced through everything and locked onto Xu Qingnian, no one knew what Xu Qingnian was trying to do here.

Soon.

Xu Qingnian arrived outside a latrine, where he stopped, carrying Ji Yuan in his left hand, his pace firm.

“What are you doing?”

Ji Yuan frowned as he endured the severe pain and spoke out.

Xu Qingnian did not speak, still striding forward.

At this moment, a sound rang out.

“Hiss.”

“Is Xu Qingnian going to throw Ji Yuan into the thatch?”

As this voice rang out, in an instant, the entire Kyoto completely boiled over.

People smacked their lips and were in an uproar.

They knew that Xu Qingnian was fierce and aggressive, but what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would be so ruthless?

He was going to throw the imperial prince of the Great Wei into a pit?

This was too horrible, wasn't it?

If Xu Qingnian really did this, Ji Yuan would be completely ruined.

Whether or not Ji Yuan could become the Emperor of Great Wei in the future.

This matter would be a disgrace to Ji Yuan's life.

It was no disgrace to be defeated by Xu Qingnian, there were strong and weak martial artists, it was normal to lose, just fight back later.

But to be thrown into a cesspit was no joke.

A lifetime of shame.

Inside Kyoto, the disciples of the Seven Great Daxian Sects were dumbfounded, each one smacking their lips.

As for the hundred officials in Kyoto, they were also somewhat dumbfounded. Zhang Jing and the others had not expected that Xu Qingnian would be so ruthless as to throw Ji Yuan into the cesspit.

In the imperial palace, the empress did not know what to say, but in the end she did not say anything, sort of acquiescing to this kind of behaviour by Xu Qingnian.

Killing Ji Yuan was definitely not an option, but if Ji Yuan was still so arrogant, it was reasonable to make him suffer a big loss.

It was just that this loss was a bit too big.

In Kyoto.

Sensing Xu Qingnian's intentions, Ji Yuan could not help but become anxious.

"Xu Qingnian."

"Are you crazy?"

"I am the Imperial Prince of Great Wei, the son of Emperor Wu, if you throw me into the thatched pit, I will never let you go in my life."

At this moment, Ji Yuan was anxious, he was really anxious.

It was just a pity that his arms and legs were broken and he was unable to move at all, so he could only roar hysterically, still threatening Xu Qingnian.

Slap.

A slap rang out, slapping Ji Yuan directly on the face, which became red and swollen on the spot.

"Shut up."

Xu Qingnian's eyes were fierce.

He was indeed going to throw Ji Yuan inside the thatch pit and let him soak in the dung pit.

Didn't this guy open and shut his mouth about this Emperor? Didn't he think he was above the rest? Wasn't he unscrupulous because of the blessing of his country's fortune?

Then Xu Qingnian would like to see how arrogant he is.

Yes.

He could not kill Ji Yuan.

But it was still no problem to disgust Ji Yuan.

To deal with such a person and throw him into the cesspit was a great shame.

No, it wasn't a huge shame, it was a heavenly shame, how many people could bear it?

"Xu Qingnian."

"Anything can be discussed for good, if you do this, between you and me, it will never be possible to reconcile."

As Xu Qingnian's pace became faster and faster, Ji Yuan was completely panicked.

He could sense that Xu Qingnian was playing for real.

If he still maintained his arrogance, he was only afraid that his reputation would be ruined for a lifetime.

But Xu Qingnian didn't answer, he didn't want to nag and give Ji Yuan a lesson, a hard lesson.

"Xu Qingnian."

"What do you want to do?"

It was also at that moment.

A group of people appeared, arriving as fast as they could.

It was Prince Huai Ning and the others.

They were the princes of Great Wei, and at this moment, they blocked Xu Qingnian's path forward, each looking furious and furious as they looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

"Get lost."

“Or else we will suppress the cesspit together.”

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian roared, and the terrifying power of the martial dao shook Prince Huai Ning and the others as their Qi and blood tumbled and they retreated dozens of steps backwards, their faces flushed red.

Prince Huaining and the others were all fourth-rank martial artists, how could they possibly be able to stop Xu Qingnian?

“Xu Qingnian.”

“He is the Imperial Prince of Great Wei, if you really dare to insult him, you will have committed a heinous crime.”

“There is no need to come to this point, if there is anything, we can talk about it properly.”

Prince Huining spoke up, forcing himself to hold back his discomfort as he looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

If Xu Qingnian really wanted to throw Ji Yuan into the cesspit, then it would be completely finished, and no matter what Ji Yuan did in the future, people would remember that he had once been thrown into the cesspit.

If this is the case, it is simply a disgrace ah, who will acknowledge Ji Yuan in the future?

This move was no longer as simple as killing and killing the heart, this was to ruin Ji Yuan’s reputation.

“Noisy.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, his gaze cold as he stared at the group of clan kings, while a touch of thought appeared in his eyes.

He was thinking about whether he should throw these guys in with him by the way.

In an instant, Prince Huai Ning and the others looked a little creeped out.

They guessed Xu Qingnian’s thoughts, and each of them looked ugly, revealing a scowl.

“Xu Qingnian.”

“You’re really bold, you don’t even put the Great Wei prince in your eyes, arrogant.”

It was also at this moment.

In the Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature.

Wang Chaoyang's voice rang out.

His voice was icy cold as he also stepped in to stop it.

Once this was said, Xu Qingnian turned around, his gaze looking towards the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

"Come out and fight in single combat if you have the guts."

"Hiding in the Palace of Literature, and you still dare to shout?"

Xu Qingnian spoke out, he was very direct, come out if you have the guts, he accepted a single fight.

At these words, Wang Chaoyang laughed coldly, he was not afraid of Xu Qingnian, but he also knew that Xu Qingnian was matchless in battle, if he were to fight Xu Qingnian, he would definitely suffer a loss.

"Pitiful man."

Wang Chaoyang spoke coldly.

"Shrinking turtle."

"Wang Chaoyang, remember to this king, but whenever you dare to step out of the Heaven and Earth Wen Palace, I will definitely suppress you in the cesspit."

Xu Qingnian spoke with a firm attitude.

As long as Wang Chaoyang dared to step out of the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace, he would definitely not let him go.

When these words were said, Wang Chaoyang's face looked a little ugly.

It was not that he was afraid, but he believed that Xu Qingnian would do what he said, in case he really walked out that day and was caught and suppressed by Xu Qingnian.

That would be bad luck.

Thinking of this, Wang Chaoyang was silent.

He didn't say anything more and chose to shut up, it didn't make much sense to continue to provoke Xu Qingnian.

At this moment.

Xu Qingnian continued to walk towards the front, and as an indescribable smell filled the air, Xu Qingnian held his breath.

Ji Yuan also held his breath, but unfortunately, Xu Qingnian slapped down, making it impossible for Ji Yuan to close his breath.

"Good."

"This Emperor ambles."

"This Emperor is willing to go to the Da Lisi Temple to ambush the law."

Finally, faced with such torture, Ji Yuan chose to admit his mistake.

He opened his mouth and agreed to ambush the law and go to the Da Lisi Temple to squat honestly for three months.

"Not enough."

Only, Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

Voluntarily alone, this was far from enough.

"What else do you want from me?"

Ji Yuan gritted his teeth as he looked at Xu Qingnian and inquired.

"How will the matter of Chen Ru be resolved?"

Xu Qingnian asked in a cold voice.

At the mention of this, Ji Yuan took a deep breath, only halfway through, he immediately did not dare to inhale.

"This Emperor made an apology at his door."

Ji Yuan gave his reply.

"Kowtow and admit your mistake, can you do it?"

Xu Qingnian asked coldly.

Hearing this, Ji Yuan fell silent, asking him to kowtow and admit his mistakes? This was even harder than killing him.

However, just as Ji Yuan was hesitating.

Xu Qingnian gathered the power of the Immortal Dao and transformed into a hand, carrying Ji Yuan to the cesspit.

It was almost an instant.

Ji Yuan's body was covered in hair and bones.

"I promise, I promise, vomit."

This was mental torture, and Ji Yuan was so scared that his body trembled and he hurriedly agreed.

The previous dominance, and that feeling of being unbeatable, disappeared completely and utterly.

He had been taught a hard lesson by Xu Qingnian.

"Get lost and kowtow."

Got the answer.

Xu Qingnian directly picked up Ji Yuan's hands and feet and in a flash, he arrived at Chen Zhengru's mansion.

He wanted to see Ji Yuan kowtow and admit his mistake with his own eyes.

Outside the mansion.

Ji Yuan was in agony, his body trembling, partly because he was scared, and partly because he was angry.

As the imperial son of the Great Wei, although he was left behind among the people, he had two masters who taught him with great care and cultivated his overwhelming dominance.

So he was able to be spoiled for choice.

But the problem was, no matter how domineering and spoiled a person was, he was still human.

Faced with such tactics as Xu Qingnian's, who could stand up to them?

If you let a first-grade martial artist come over, he wouldn't be able to withstand it.

In front of everyone's eyes, the Imperial Prince of Wei was thrown into a cesspit, and anyone who looked at him in the future would associate him with this incident.

Who could stand it?

It was anger, it was anger, it was fear.

Ji Yuan fell to his knees.

It was a great shame, but compared to Xu Qingnian's methods, it was nothing, after all, he was at fault.

It was a blessing among misfortunes.

If he had been thrown into the cesspit, he would not have been able to clean himself up.

Outside Chen Ru's mansion.

With tears in his eyes, Ji Yuan kowtowed his head and admitted his mistake.

In a voice that almost trembled, he apologised to Chen Zhengru.

The voice was not loud, but many people could hear it, and the scene was also seen by the surrounding people.

The people were silent, and one by one they looked at Xu Qingnian.

It had to be said that no matter whether it was a dragon or a tiger, Xu Qingnian was really the wildest in Kyoto.

As it turned out, no one who messed with Xu Qingnian would end up well.

Soon, after kowtowing and admitting their mistakes.

Xu Qingnian's voice continued to ring out.

"Someone, escort Ji Yuan to the Da Lisi."

"The eight gates of the capital soldiers are on guard in turn, no one is allowed to touch Ji Yuan, and anyone who dares to touch Ji Yuan except by imperial decree will be killed."

Xu Qingnian ordered.

After saying this, he stepped forward and once again broke Ji Yuan's hands and feet, lest he mess up in the prison.

This moment.

Ji Yuan passed out on the spot.

The pain was secondary, the main thing was the shame.

His heart was filled with grief and anger. According to his thoughts, the plot should have been that he fought Xu Qingnian for hundreds of rounds, and although he did not crush Xu Qingnian, the end result was that he defeated him.

Letting Xu Qingnian know what it meant to be the Imperial Prince of Great Wei.

But what I didn't expect was that even if I had lost, it was not enough.

He was even almost thrown into the cesspit by Xu Qingnian.

Now he was even kneeling down and kowtowing to apologise. This kind of humiliation made Ji Yuan feel painful, his whole body was dizzy and he was numb, completely numb.

Not long afterwards.

A group of capital soldiers appeared and cleanly dragged Ji Yuan away.

It was true that Ji Yuan was a prince.

But these capital soldiers were even more obedient to Xu Qingnian's orders, and with a command, the man was dragged away straight away.

As they watched Ji Yuan being dragged away.

Xu Qingnian did not stop there.

His pace was quick and he arrived outside the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

For a moment, the gazes of the various powers could not help but fall on Xu Qingnian in unison.

People were curious and speculated that Xu Qingnian was going to make a move against the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

Boom.

Sure enough, just as Xu Qingnian arrived at the Palace of Literature, he threw out a fist and viciously smashed into the Palace of Literature, making a loud sound through the sky.

The entire Palace of Literature trembled and had little impact, but the sound was immense.

“Before the Dragon Cauldron is conceived in the Middle Continent, if the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature dares to do anything wrong, they will be killed.”

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature is what will happen to you and the others.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, he was leaving, and before he left, there were some things he had to do.

What exactly would happen this time when he left for several months, Xu Qingnian did not know.

But one had to guard against a handful of things.

To give a warning first, if during the time he was away, whether it was the Wen Palace or the clan kings, whoever dared to make a stink, came back and ended it all.

He would have to lift the scourge of heteromancy, and also investigate some things clearly.

Even, Xu Qingnian planned to make a trip to the Little Thunder Sound Temple.

He would go to the Western Continent, spread the true Mahayana Buddhism, and with the help of the Mahayana Buddhism, completely subjugate the Buddhist sect, and also by the way, see whether this Huixin was suitable to become his own spokesperson of the Buddhist path or not.

If it was suitable, it would be an indirect way of controlling the entire Buddhist sect.

With Xu Qingnian’s warning over.

The Palace of Heaven and Earth Literature was quiet.

Everyone knew that Xu Qingnian was establishing his authority.

In the middle of the Palace of Literature, Wang Chaoyang stood with his hands folded.

“You have offended everyone and lost all your chances, if you are capable, you will not make a single mistake, otherwise, hehe

This was Wang Chaoyang's voice.

It was also his response.

He didn't care about Xu Qingnian's stance and wasn't annoyed, instead, he reminded Xu Qingnian of his current situation.

Indeed, Xu Qingnian had offended all the people he should have offended.

The reason why Xu Qingnian could remain arrogant was because Xu Qingnian had not made a single mistake.

But if Xu Qingnian made a mistake, a wrong move, it would be the loss of his reputation.

"Don't worry, before this king makes a mistake, he will remove all the roots of the trouble."

Xu Qingnian spoke calmly.

He didn't care about threats, leaving a warning would suffice.

The next moment, he did not say more and walked directly towards the royal residence.

The matter was over.

People also realised how strong Xu Qingnian was.

Both were also of the third rank, but Xu Qingnian had properly taught martial artists of the same rank a lesson.

Especially for the Immortal Sect disciples, they compared and weighed their options and found that if they were to go up against Xu Qingnian, they would only be worse off than Ji Yuan in the same realm situation.

As for Xu Qingnian's strength, the crowd pondered over it and most of them agreed that it was the benefit of cultivating a different system.

Other than that, no second reason could be found.

It was also because of this that many people's minds started to become active, wanting to try cultivating a different system to see if they could become stronger.

In any case.

This was the end of the matter.

Ji Yuan was escorted to the Da Lisi Temple, where he would be able to live in peace for at least a few months.

In the distance.

The Prince of Huaining and the others had ugly faces, and the kings looked silent, but in the end they all left the place with the Prince of Huaining without saying a word.

And so it was.

The turmoil, too, had completely subsided, ending with Ji Yuan admitting his mistake.

No one could have imagined how arrogant and domineering Ji Yuan had been when he arrived, and now, in less than four or five hours, he would end up so miserable.

It was late at night, and when it was over, the people of Kyoto were tired, and even though they wanted to discuss it, they could not help but go back to rest, intending to come back tomorrow to discuss it.

And so it was, and Great Wei Kyoto was completely quiet.

It was until the ugly hour.

Night had fallen.

In the Palace of the Great Wei, inside the Hall of the Nurtured Heart.

Xu Qingnian's figure appeared here.

But he had brought one thing with him, a First Grade Divine Martial Cannon.

He thought about it for a long time and decided to leave the Divine Martial Cannon in Great Wei.

It was not clear what would happen during this period of time when he was away, and in case there was really any turmoil and he was unable to return in the first place, the Divine Martial Cannon would be extremely useful.

In the Hall of the Raising Heart.

When Xu Qingnian explained his intentions, Ji Ling's heart warmed a little.

At this point in time, Xu Qingnian was willing to leave the Divine Martial Cannon behind, how could this not move Ji Ling?

But because of Xu Qingnian's behaviour, she inexplicably felt that Xu Qingnian was definitely not going out on some trivial matter this time.

Therefore, she chose to refuse.

"Xu Aiqing, you keep this with you, even if something big happens, Great Wei still has the backbone."

"You will keep this with you, if you encounter real trouble, it can still help you."

Ji Ling spoke up, she refused Xu Qingnian's kind offer, she was more worried about Xu Qingnian's safety than Great Wei.

Only Xu Qingnian shook her head and insisted on leaving the Divine Martial Cannon behind.

Whether the barbarians would invade or not was an unknown.

Whether or not the Devil's Domain would riot, Xu Qingnian was also not sure.

But given the current situation, nothing could be said, and in case the Buddha Sect or certain forces really did rebel, then Great Wei would be in trouble.

So it was wise to leave the Divine Martial Artillery behind.

Only, the empress still refused.

"Aiqing Xu, Great Wei has the reserves to carry even the biggest things, if Great Wei can't carry it, there is little point in having this object or not."

"You stay by your side."

"I, for one, will wait for you to return in the capital."

Ji Ling's tone was calm, but behind this calmness was determination, an unparalleled determination.

Receiving this reply, Xu Qingnian understood.

Clearly, he had underestimated Great Wei.

Since this was the case, he did not pretend to be anything, and after roughly talking about some things, he chose to bid farewell.

The empress did not say much, but merely watched Xu Qingnian leave the palace.

Inexplicably, she was a little worried.

She didn't know what Xu Qingnian was going to do, but she was just a little worried in her heart.

It was Yin time.

Inside Kyoto.

Xu Qingnian had not yet left, he went to look for the girl in white.

We met again.

The girl in white, as usual.

She was serene and never spoke much.

Zhang Ruhui had said before that he wanted to send the girl in white into the royal residence.

But Xu Qingnian refused.

There was no other reason, sending the girl in white to the royal residence would be harmful to her.

Now that so many people were watching him, if he really sent the girl in white to the royal residence, it would not only add to the trouble, but also cause some trouble.

The peach blossom nunnery again.

Xu Qingnian did not say much, this moment of tranquility was the moment he enjoyed the most.

There was no strife or noise.

Lying on the bed, enjoying Luo Baiyi's kneading, Xu Qingnian faked sleep for an hour.

He then left.

From the beginning to the end, Luo Baiyi did not say anything. She could see that Xu Qingnian liked to be quiet, so she did not mention anything.

However, when Xu Qingnian left, Luo Baiyi took out the peace talisman she had begged for.

It served no purpose, just a heartfelt comfort, but Xu Qingnian accepted it anyway and smiled at Luo Baiyi.

As dashing as ever, he waved his hand and left the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

The hour.

Xu Qingnian left the capital of Great Wei.

In the first instance, Xu Qingnian did not go to Ping'an County.

Instead, he travelled towards the west.

He was extremely fast, crossing one mountain after another.

A hundred miles, a thousand miles, ten thousand miles, thirty thousand miles.

In the blink of an eye, seven days had passed.

Xu Qingnian had long since left the territory of the Great Wei, and he came to a desolate and bare land.

This place was full of barren mountains, full of bare ground, with no trace of human habitation, and not even a few birds or animals.

Arriving here.

Xu Qingnian immediately crossed his legs and dived into the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature.

He did not go to Ping'an County first, but came to this place to decipher the root of his own magic scourge.

Only after the scourge of the supernatural arts was eradicated could he truly be unscrupulous.

Wang Chaoyang was right.

One could not make a single mistake.

There was no telling how many people were watching him, both openly and secretly.

There is a saying that the higher you fly, the more painful the fall.

To the people of Great Wei, he was like a god. In fact, Xu Qingnian did not want to be deified, but it was an inevitable thing.

The people of Great Wei, who had developed a huge trust in themselves, could make the people of Great Wei work in unison with a call to arms.

But the problem was, if one did one thing wrong.

A small thing is fine.

If it is a big thing, I am afraid that a storm will come.

His image in the hearts of the people would also collapse.

Wang Chaoyang, with the help of the Confucian lineage, would not let go of him, not to mention the clan kings of the Great Wei.

These are still the people on the surface.

In the dark, there will only be more.

In such a situation, one is walking on thin ice.

It is only because I cultivate a different art.

This was the cause in the beginning, but it has become the greatest hidden threat now.

If this hidden threat is not solved sooner.

It is hard to sleep and eat.

In the past, I was afraid that the supernatural arts would surpass my own strength and lead to demonization.

Now, I am afraid of being discovered, which will lead to a big trouble.

This trouble is enough to affect the Great Wei Dragon Cauldron.

Thinking of this.

Xu Qingnian became even more somewhat anxious and requested Chao Ge to step in and eradicate the scourge of the supernatural arts for him once and for all.

“Brother Chao Ge.”

“My humble brother is ready.”

Entering the Palace of Literature, Xu Qingnian found Chao Ge and the others and opened the door.

“Good.”

“Xiandi Shouren, you first run the power of the martial dao to bring your essence to completion, while we prepare.”

“As before, release the Fey Magic Demon Seed to allow it to grow and metamorphose, and at the critical moment, directly suppress it and eradicate it completely.”

Chao Ge understood Xu Qingnian’s intention of coming, and he was also ready for it.

“Good, I beg your brothers.”

Xu Qingnian did not nag as he directly exited the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature and began to operate the power of the martial dao to regulate his qi and blood.

One hour later.

Xu Qingnian’s Essence and Qi reached completion.

“Brother Chao Ge, I am ready.”

Xu Qingnian’s mind moved to inform Chao Ge that he was ready.

“Release the demonic seed.”

Soon, Chao Ge’s voice rang out, telling Xu Qingnian to release the Demon Seed.

In an instant.

There was no hesitation.

A sharp sound rang out, the sound of a golden crow chirping.

Soon a sun appeared above Xu Qingnian’s head, emitting an unparalleled blazing heat.

This was the Golden Crow Demon Seed.

It materialised directly.

The void was distorted and looked terrifying.

Soon, a dragon roar sounded.

The Taiyin True Dragon appeared, hovering over Xu Qingnian, its gaze fixed on the Golden Crow.

Immediately afterwards, a black glow also appeared at Xu Qingnian's brow, which was the Da Luo Demon Seed.

The three great demon seeds appeared.

As they gulped in the essence of heaven and earth, their strength was also increasing wildly by leaps and bounds.

A constant source of power was devoured by them.

Instantly, the auras of these three devil seeds were also climbing wildly.

Fifth grade.

Fourth grade.

Third grade.

In just less than an hour, the devil seeds had metamorphosed to the third grade, which was incredibly fast.

Xu Qingnian was even a little curious as to why these devil seeds were rising so quickly.

When they were released, they arrived at the third grade in an hour. He himself had only barely arrived at the third grade with the help of the Realm Breaking Pill and the various powers of the Heavenly Dao.

These devil seeds, on the other hand, had only spent this little bit of time to break through to the third grade.

This was somewhat unbelievable.

“Is that enough?”

Xu Qingnian spoke as he asked Chao Ge if it was enough for the devil seeds to metamorphose into the third grade.

“Let the devil seed metamorphose again and reach the second grade, and directly suppress and eradicate it, the third grade is not enough.”

Chao Ge spoke out, telling Xu Qingnian not to rush first and let the devil seed continue to metamorphose.

This was bold and extremely risky.

However, Xu Qingnian did not hesitate and let the devil seed devour.

And at the same time.

Where the northwest of the Dust Realm met.

Here.

Devilish Qi filled the air, converging like an ocean.

The terrifying demonic Qi covered the sky and turned into a vast ocean.

This place is the Devil Sea.

And in the middle of the devil sea, there is a bright spot.

It was the light of Buddha.

A figure was seen walking deep into the Devil's Sea.

Even if a normal person reached the depths of the Devil's Sea, even if they were outside the Devil's Sea, they would be infected by the Devil's Qi and would die on the spot.

Even a third-grade martial artist would not dare to go deeper into it.

Only a second-grade martial artist could barely step into the depths of the Demon Sea.

However, this figure was roaming in the depths without any fear.

This was the figure of the Garan divine Monk.

He had been in the Devil's Sea for seven days.

For these seven days, he had been searching for the sealing place.

But after searching for seven days, he had not found it.

It had been until now that he had finally found the sealing place.

It was near the eye of the sea.

There were nine stone tablets, with traces of saints, Buddhist enlightenment scriptures, and ancient scriptures of the Dao Sect.

The nine stone tablets contained unspeakable might, suppressing the demon sea.

Looking at the stone tablets.

The Garan divine monk fell into silence.

Devilish Qi was surrounding him, and although the Buddha's light could block it, this was the deepest point, where the devilish Qi rushed to the sky, and he could not stay for long.

If he stayed for a while longer, something would go terribly wrong.

But even so, the Garan divine monk stood motionless for three whole days and nights.

"Amitabha Buddha."

"All the karma will be borne by me, Garan, alone."

In the end.

The Garan divine monk bowed deeply towards the nine stone monuments.

After saying this, he came in front of the stone tablets and used supreme Buddhist power to gradually erase the scriptures on them.

Boom boom boom.

Poof.

Just the moment the scriptures were erased, the stone tablets shook and exploded with terrifying might, and the Garan divine Monk immediately spat out fresh blood.

This was the power of backlash.

These stone tablets, written by the saints themselves, were also the hands of the First Grade of Enlightenment, and contained terrifying prohibitions.

If the stone tablets hadn't existed for so long and been corrupted by demonic energy for countless years, it would have been difficult even for the Garan divine Monk to destroy them.

Ahem.

A full two hours.

The Garan divine monk's face turned incomparably pale.

It took him a lot of effort to erase a scripture from the first stone tablet, a Confucian scripture.

It was written by a sage.

It would take some time to erase them all.

He shook the robe on his body to block the demonic qi. Even he could hardly withstand the demonic qi in the demonic sea.

He could only block it with the help of his magic weapon.

And so, little by little, time passed.

And so it was.

In the blink of an eye, fifteen days passed.

Finally, after spending fifteen days, the Garan divine Monk completely erased the scriptures on the Confucian stone tablet.

At this moment, even the Garan divine Monk could not withstand this terrifying demonic energy and this terrifying backlash.

It was enough to erase one stone tablet, but it could unleash some of the demons.

He could not destroy them all, and when he did destroy them all, it would lead to incomparably terrible consequences.

Thinking of this, the Garan divine Monk barely hesitated and retreated straight away.

Leaving the demonic sea, if he continued like this, the demonic qi would enter his body, not killing him but extremely troublesome.

At the same time, with the stone tablet scripture erased, in the sea of the demon domain, the demonic Qi began to roll and run, already in turmoil.

About half an hour later.

With the disappearance of the Garan divine Monk.

Suddenly.

A human figure appeared here.

The figure appeared with a somewhat deadly appearance.

Like the Garan divine monk, he directly began to erase the scriptures on the stone tablet.

But the weird thing was.

While it took the Garan divine Monk fifteen days, he only spent a few hours.

Then he erased the scriptures from one of the saintly stone tablets.

This moment.

Boom.

A blazing light burst out from the two wordless stone tablets.

In an instant, the entire demonic sea completely boiled over and a stone tablet began to crumble.

Ten thousand miles away.

The Garan divine Monk, who was already preparing to return, sensed the oddity at first, and he turned over to look through everything at the Demon Sea.

Soon, his face turned ugly in a flash.

“Oh no.”

The Garan divine Monk's face was incomparably ugly.

The first thing he did was to rush towards the Demon Sea.

But upon arriving at the Demon Sea, the entire Demon Sea tumbled madly as if a storm was approaching.

The fierce winds howled and the vault of the sky became even darker.

It was like the extinction of the world.

The Garan divine monk swallowed his saliva.

His eyes looked deadly at the nine stone tablets that had been shattered.

His breath trembled a little.

And at the same time.

Eastern Continent.

A first-grade martial artist opened his eyes.

At the same time, they sensed the changes in the Demon Sea.

“Not good.”

“Damn.”

Almost at the same time, three figures disappeared from the Eastern Continent and rushed towards the Demon Sea.

Great Wei Kyoto.

Daoist Dustless also sensed something at the same time.

“Something has happened to the Demon Sea.”

Daoist Dustless’s face instantly turned ugly.

In the next moment, he disappeared from his spot and rushed towards the Demon Sea.

It wasn’t just him, the rest of the First Grade also rushed towards the Demon Sea at the same moment.

In the Heaven and Earth Literature Palace.

Wang Chaoyang also sensed something.

He quietly looked in the direction of the Demon Sea.

His expression was incomparably calm.

In the imperial palace.

A figure, stumbling, rushed into the Palace of Nourishing Heart.

“Your Majesty.”

“Something big is wrong, something big is wrong.”

“A strange change has occurred in the Sea of Demons.”

When the voice rang out.

On the dragon chair.

The Empress’s beautiful eyes were completely crinkled up.

And at the junction of the Central Continent and the Western Continent.

Xu Qingnian had also entered a critical moment.

It took less than two hours for the Devil Seed to promote to the second grade.

But metamorphosing into the second grade took a full fifteen days.

Perhaps it was because his own realm had not reached the second grade, so the devil seed was also slow to metamorphose.

Of course, fifteen days was not a slow time, it was just a comparison to before.

And I don't know how it happened, but the devil seed that had been so close to metamorphosing into the second rank.

Suddenly, a terrifying power was taken in.

In an instant, the demon seed metamorphosed into a second grade.

Three suffocating auras pervaded.

Golden Crow, True Dragon, and Da Luo Demon Seeds, metamorphosed to the second grade.

The terrifying backlash also directly affected Xu Qingnian in the first moment.

Devilish thoughts erupted within Xu Qingnian's body.

Almost instantly, it completely took over everything.

Luckily, at the critical moment, Chao Ge stepped in.